

JANUARY, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink.

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Depofits, \$3,000,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, } <i>Vice-Pres</i>	FRANK JOHNSTON, <i>Ac't</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM
KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. II

JANUARY, 1906

NO. 1

	PAGE
The Rescue of the Captives.....	1
Ravages of Esopus Wolves.....	9
Saving the State Records.....	10
Religious Liberty in New Netherland.....	13
Orphan Masters in Old Ulster.....	14
The Call to Domine Blom.....	16
Journal of Henry Pawling.....	18
Lineage of the De Witt Family.....	25
The Cauterskill Falls.....	28
Editorial Notes.....	32

FORSYTH & DAVIS

*BOOKSELLERS &
STATIONERS*

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

~~~~~  
**W**E have a few copies of the ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀

*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

We also have a large line of

≡ **Souvenir Postal Cards** ≡

showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---



---

 VOL. II

JANUARY, 1906

 No. I
 

---



---

## *The Rescue of the Captives*



RS. VAN IMBROCH, who had been one of the captives at the Indian "new fort" in the Shawangunk, whose ransom price had been paid, but who had been taken to Little Esopus by her captor in spite of his promise to give her up, when she had at last freed herself, attempted to guide the troops to the Indian stronghold. She was not successful in piloting the soldiers through the wilderness, nor could it have been expected. The present attempt was to accomplish the rescue of nearly every one of the captive women and children.

Continuous rains through August had prevented the march and swollen every stream to the overflowing of its banks. We left Captain Cregier just across the Rondout at Rosendale after a day's detention there while ropes and axes could be obtained from Wildwyck to construct rafts. At last, about two o'clock in the afternoon of the 4th of September, 1663, his forces

advanced and he bivouacked for the night four miles further on his way. The rain continued to fail.

The energetic commander was not to be deterred by obstacles. He was determined once for all to strike and bring the matter to an end. He had despatched ahead an Iroquois, one of the faithful allies of the Dutch of the Mohawk tribe, to prevail upon the Esopus savages to keep their captives in their fort and not scatter them through the woods as usual. Now he was advancing with all celerity to surround them and their captives in their stronghold. We will quote the graphic words of the accomplished captain who knew how to write the story as well as march and fight :

“SEPT. 5th, 1663.—Set out again at daybreak, and about noon came to their first maize field where we discovered two squaws and a Dutch woman, who had come that morning from their new fort to get corn. But as the creek lay between us and the cornfield, though we would fain have the women it was impossible to ford the stream without being seen and then discovered. We, therefore, adopted the resolution to avoid the cornfield and the road, and turned in through the woods so as not to be seen. Arrived about two o'clock in the afternoon within sight of their fort, which we discovered situate on a lofty plain. Divided our force in two—Lieutenant Couwenhoven and I led the right wing, and Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Niessen the left wing. Proceeded in this disposition along the hill so as not to be seen and in order to come right under the fort ; but as it was somewhat level on the left side of the fort and the soldiers were seen by a squaw, who was piling wood there and who sent forth a terrible scream which was heard by the Indians who were standing and working near the fort, we instantly fell upon them. The Indians rushed forthwith through the fort towards their

---

## *The Rescue of the Captives*

---

houses, which stood about a stone's throw from the fort, in order to secure their arms, and thus hastily picked up a few guns and bows and arrows, but we were so hot at their heels that they were forced to leave many of them behind. We kept up a sharp fire on them and pursued them so closely that they leaped into the creek which ran in front of their maize land. On reaching the opposite side of the kill, they courageously returned our fire, which we sent back, so that we were obliged to send a party across to dislodge them. In this attack, the Indians lost their Chief, named *Papequanahen*, fourteen other warriors, four women and three children, whom we saw lying both on this and on the other side of the creek, but probably many more were wounded, when rushing from the fort to the houses, when we did give them a brave charge. On our side three were killed and six wounded and we have recovered three and twenty Christian prisoners out of their hands. We have also taken thirteen of them prisoners, both men and women, besides an old man who accompanied us about half an hour but would not go further. We took him aside and gave him his last meal. A Captive Indian Child died on the way, so that there remained eleven of them still our prisoners. The enemy being conquered, we reviewed our men; found that we had one wounded more than we had horses. Convened the Council of War; submitted to them what was now best for us to do relative to cutting down the maize. The Council of War decided that we could indeed cut it down, but were any more of our men wounded, how could they be removed having already one more than we had horses, and this one must be borne, with great trouble, on a litter by two. Resolved to let the maize stand for the present; plundered the houses wherein was considerable booty, such as bear skins, *notassen*, blankets, elk hides, besides several other smaller articles many of which we were obliged to leave behind that we could not bring along with us, for we could well fill a sloop. We destroyed as much as we could;

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

broke the kettles into pieces; got also twenty-four or five guns, more than half of which we smashed and threw the barrels here and there in the stream, hacking and breaking in pieces as many as we could. Found, also, several horns and bags of powder, in all about twenty pounds; got also thirty-one belts and some strings of wampum; took the best of the booty along and resolved to set off. Placed the wounded on the horses and had one carried in a blanket on poles by two soldiers in turns. Set out thus in good order on our return and marched that day full two [Dutch, or six English] miles from the fort. The fort was a perfect square with one row of palisades set all around being about fifteen feet above, and three feet under ground. They had already completed two angles of stout palisades, all of them almost as thick as a man's body, having two rows of portholes, one above the other; and they were busy at the third angle. These angles were constructed so solid and strong as not to be excelled by Christians. The fort was not so large as the one we had already burnt [at Kerhonkson. See Volume I, page 357.] The Christian prisoners informed us that they were removed every night into the woods, each night to a different place, through fear of the Dutch, and brought back in the morning; but on the day before we attacked them a Mohawk visited them, who slept with them during that night. When they would convey the Christian Captives again into the woods the Mohawk said to the Esopus Indians—'What! do you carry the Christian prisoners every night into the woods!' To which they answered—'Yes.' Whereupon the Mohawk said, 'Let them remain at liberty here for you live so far in the woods that the Dutch will not come hither, for they can not come so far without being discovered before they reach you.' Wherefore they kept the prisoners by them that night. The Mohawk departed in the morning for the *Manessings* and left a new blanket and two pieces of cloth which fell to us also as booty; and we came just that day and fell on them

---

## *The Rescue of the Captives*

---

so that a portion of them is entirely annihilated. Wherefore praise and thanks be given to God Almighty. The course lies about South Southwest to the Indians' new fort [Bloomingburgh] which is distant about twelve miles. The way is somewhat stoney and hilly, but the road for the greater part is good. After leaving their fort we marched that day two miles [six English] where we passed the night. \* \* \*

“SEPT. 7th.—Arrived about noon at Wildwyck. \* \* \*

“OCT. 2nd, 1663.—About two o'clock in the afternoon came to the fort of the Esopus Indians where we had attacked them on the 5th of September and there found five large pits into which they had cast their dead. The wolves had rooted up and devoured some of them. Lower down on the Kill were four other pits full of dead Indians and we found further on three Indians with a squaw and child that lay unburied and almost wholly devoured by the ravens and the wolves. Sent out immediately a party of Dutch men and Indians four miles beyond the fort in a southwesterly direction where our guide presumed some Esopus Indians would be, but on coming there discovered nothing but some wigwams which had been a long time abandoned by the Indians. Meanwhile I had been over the Kill with a party of men and pulled up the corn and threw it into the Kill. The troops returned in the evening without having seen any Indians. About two miles north of the fort perceived the trail of two Indians who had gone across the mountains; supposed to be strange Indians; the trail was a day old.

“OCT. 3rd, 1663.—Early in the morning despatched a party of soldiers and Indians into the woods to see if they could not find any Indians; sent a detachment again over the Kill to pull up the maize and throw it into the Kill. In the afternoon sent two other detachments into the corn-fields to throw the maize into the creek, as the corn which stood about the fort was all thrown into the Kill by evening.

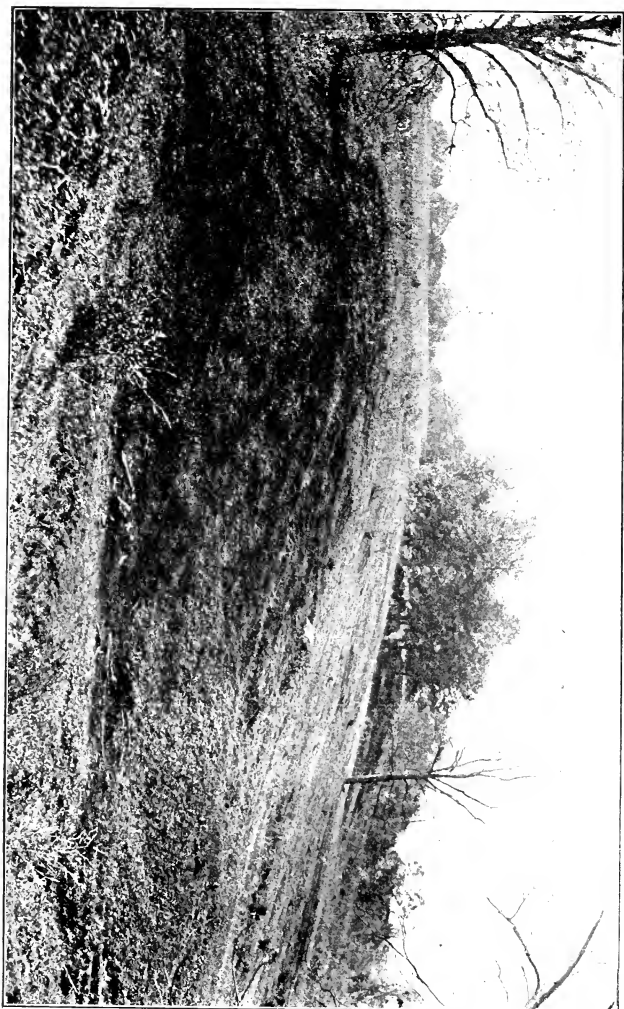
After sundown our party returned without having captured or discovered anything.

“OCT. 4th, 1663.—We pulled up the Indian fort and threw the palisades, one on the other, in sundry heaps and set them on fire, together with the wigwams which stood around the fort, and thus the fort and houses were destroyed and burnt. About ten o'clock we marched thence down along the creek where lay divers maize plantations, which we also destroyed and cast the corn into the creek. Several large wigwams stood also there which we also burnt. Now, having destroyed everything, we marched that day on our return about four miles [ twelve English ] further where we remained with the troops for the night, by a small creek, the rain falling the entire time. Two Hackinsack Indians who had come up with the *Marsepings* stayed behind at the fort. They told the Chief that they should return home from thence, as they could reach Hackinsack as soon as Esopus; but the Chief did not mention it to us until we had marched back some two [ six ] miles. These two Indians had each a gun from the Esopus, which they took away with them.

“OCT. 5th—Still raining incessantly, but we resumed our homeward march to Wildwyck. This night one of the farmers' horses strayed away; searched for it this morning everywhere, but could not find it. Meanwhile continued our march, and arrived in the evening at Wildwyck. Saw nothing on the road. The course from Wildwyck to the Indians' burnt fort lies mostly South Southwest across several large creeks, some of which are breast-high, some not so deep. The way is very bad and hilly; in some places is very fine land.”

The fort stood on a lofty plain rising abruptly about eighty to ninety feet from the Shawangunk Kill, a deep stream which washes its western base. It is fordable in one spot about three hundred feet north

*"The Fort Stood on a Lofly Plain."*



(down stream) from the site. The lofty plain contains more than twenty acres of level, sandy soil. An Indian village must have occupied the spot for unnumbered generations as it has every evidence in arrow heads, stone scalping and skinning knives, stone tomahawks, pestles and the like found by the plowshare every time it turns a furrow. On the side of the bluff are mounds, some of which are natural but others bear unmistakable evidence of being burial mounds. They should be exhumed by experts. Half way down the hill is a spring called "Basha's Spring," around which has gathered legends of the attack and rescue. With traditions OLDE ULSTER has nothing to do. It only remains to say of the most persistent of these that Captain Cregier expressly says that the Indians were very busily engaged in strengthening their fort by palisading the angles when he came upon them and they had two angles completed. His words are; "They were standing and working near the fort," when "we fell upon them." Burning women and children at the stake and setting palisades as thick as a man's body of tree trunks cut eighteen feet in length and set in holes dug three feet in the ground are hardly compatible. The valiant captain expressly says that the captives had been kept at the fort because the Mohawk had ridiculed the idea of rescue by the Dutch. Besides, the day of a holocaust is always a holiday and not a day of toil. And more than all the constantly repeated efforts of the Indian for peace preclude all idea of injuring their captives whom they had seized to compel the return of the Indian youths from West Indian slavery.



---

*The Rescue of the Captives*

---

We present a view of the site of the Indian fort. It is taken from the spot from which Captain Cregier caught sight of it and divided his forces to surround the savages. Lieutenant Stilwil and Ensign Niessen were deployed to the left through the ravine which appears in the cut. The fort stood at the right of the high plain at the grove. Here the hill is almost a precipice to the stream. The direction from our point of view is southward.



WHEREAS, GREAT DAMAGE IS DONE by the destructive animal, the wolf, in and about this village of Wildwyck to pigs, calves, and other beasts, tending to very much impoverish the inhabitants of this place, who would very much like to see their pigs and cattle increase, and for the purpose, as much as possible, to prevent this damage, the Honorable Court at this place

RESOLVES AND PROMISES TO PAY to anyone catching a male wolf or shooting or obtaining one in whatever manner twelve guilders in sewan [oyster shell beads] and for a she-wolf eighteen guilders in sewan. For the purpose of collecting this money Schout and Commissaries of this village of Wildwyck order every householder who is a farmer to contribute immediately for every wolf caught and presented one guilder in sewan, and every other inhabitant of this place ten stivers in sewan. The wolf-catcher shall also be obliged to fetch the wolf caught to the schout's house, there to show the same to him.

This given at the meeting of Schout and Commissaries at Wildwyck this October 9th, 1663.

*SAVING THE STATE RECORDS*

---

Prior to the adoption of the first Constitution of the State of New York the government was in the hands of the Fourth Provincial Congress of New York. Six days after the signing of the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia, July 4th, 1776, this Provincial Congress, then assembled at White Plains, changed its name to "The Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York." From this time it was known as "The Convention." It was the authority until it was superseded by the first legislature. The Convention met at White Plains, July 9th, 1776; adjourned to meet at Harlem on July 29th; continued at Harlem until August 29th when the approach of the British compelled an adjournment to Fishkill where it had its home from September 5th, 1776, to its adjournment to Kingston upon February 11th, 1777, where the Constitution was formed, the State government was organized and the first governor, George Clinton, was inaugurated, and the legislative, executive and judicial machinery of the State of New York was set in operation July 30th, 1777.

When the English succeeded the Dutch in control of New Netherland in 1664 and the province received new masters the old Dutch records passed over to them. The archives during the one hundred and thirteen years succeeding had been accumulating a mass of papers, documents and books. Most of these passed under the control of the patriot authorities early in 1776. As late as March, of that year, they were stored, under guard, "at the house of Nicholas Bayard, in the

---

*Saving the State Records*

---

Out Ward of the City of New York." The approach of the enemy determined the Congress to provide for the safe keeping of these records in the most thorough manner and a committee was appointed to take them in charge. It is worthy of notice that every one of the four members was from Ulster county and this committee decided to bring them to Kingston in June, 1776, although this place was not made the capital until in February of the next year. The records arrived here on June 16th, 1776, and remained until October 12th, 1777, four days before the burning of Kingston, when the Committee removed them to Rochester, in view of the capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery on the 6th of the same month, and the opening of the Upper Hudson to the operations of the enemy. It will be seen that the forethought of the committee had secured these invaluable archives four days before the arrival of Vaughan.

The Committee rendered a bill for the expenses which is here presented. It is a valuable part of the history in connection with those priceless documents and is given literally :

The State of New York to Abraham Hasbrouck, Joseph Gasherie, Christopher Tappen and Dirck Wynkoop—Junr.

1776

DR.

|                       |                                                                                                                 |           |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| June 16 <sup>th</sup> | To Riding the Record of the Secretary's office from the Landing in 12 Loads @ 5/                                | £3. 0. 0  |
|                       | To Storing the Records from the 16 <sup>th</sup> June 1776 to the 12 <sup>th</sup> October 1777, 69 Weeks @ 8/— | 27. 12. 0 |

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

|                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                   |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
|                                   | To Lodging & Diating Samuel Bayard, Junr, Esq. 69 weeks @ 20/—                                                                                                                                                                                       | 69. 0. 0          |
|                                   | To fire wood & Candles for Do                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 20. 0. 0          |
|                                   | Keeping Mr. Bayard's horse from the 23 <sup>d</sup> June 1776 to the 12 <sup>th</sup> October 1777                                                                                                                                                   | 33. 0. 0          |
|                                   | Lodging Mr. Bayard's Servant from the 23 <sup>r</sup> June 1776 to the 12 <sup>th</sup> October 1777                                                                                                                                                 | 34. 0. 0          |
| 1777                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                   |
| Oct <sup>r</sup> 12 <sup>th</sup> | To Riding the above Records from Kingston to Rochester in 10 Waggon @ 24/—                                                                                                                                                                           | 12. 0. 0          |
|                                   | Providing Waggon and Attending the Removal to Rochester and Delivering the Records Unto Hendricus Hoornbeek, Comfort Sands & Johannis G. Hardenbergh, Esq <sup>r</sup> ., According to a Resolve of the Council of Safety for Said State of New York | 3. 0. 0           |
|                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | <hr/> £191. 12. 0 |

[This account was paid Dec. 31, 1777]

It thus appears that while in the City of New York the public records of the Colony and future State had been left for safe keeping with Nicholas Bayard. They were then put in charge of Abraham Hasbrouck, Joseph Gasherie, Christopher Tappen and Dirck Wynkoop as a committee who made Samuel Bayard, Jr., their custodian, which office he filled until they were removed to Rochester, Ulster County, on the 12th of

October, 1777; where they were committed to the keeping of Henricus Hoornbeek, Comfort Sands and Johannis G. Hardenbergh. Of these men the last named resided on the south side of the Rondout creek down stream from Accord; the first named resided above the village and church on the north side of the creek and the remaining member, Comfort Sands, was a member of a prominent patriot family of New York City, then living in Kingston because the British were occupying that city. He was appointed Auditor-General by the Fourth Provincial Congress July 24th, 1776; and served thus after the State of New York was organized until April 8th, 1782. Thus all the accounts during the Revolution against this State had to pass through his hands. His salary was \$750.00 per annum.

In February, 1778, the public records were brought down to Marbletown; where they remained until July of that year when they were taken to the Strand at Kingston (Rondout) and shipped to Poughkeepsie.



THE RELIGIOUS LIBERTY enjoyed in New Netherland is nowhere more clearly set forth than in the reply made by Director Stuyvesant to a petition from a company of citizens of New Haven who desired to settle at *Achter Coll* (Newark, N. J.) in Nov., 1661. They asked that they might enjoy religious liberty and Stuyvesant's reply was given under date of the 28th of Nov., 1661, thus: "The Director-Generall and Counsell doe make noe Difficulte to give way & Consent vnto the twoe first Propositions, because in our natyff Country, alsoo here, was never practissd restraint of conscience."

ORPHAN MASTERS IN OLD ULSTER

---

There were many features in the administration of affairs in New Netherland which have not survived in the subsequent colonial and state government. The latter inherited the English Common Law while New Netherland was under the Civil Law.

Among the provisions which came into Holland under the Justinian Code was that of Orphan Masters, whose business was to look after the rights and inheritances of orphans. In virtue of the prerogative the Director-General and the Council of New Netherland were guardians of widows and orphans. At first it was the duty of the deacons of the Church to notify the Director of the decease of any member of the community and take immediate charge of the interests of heirs. In 1658 these matters were committed to the burgomasters in New Amsterdam, who became *ex-officio* Orphan Masters, but they were soon relieved at their own request and special Orphan Masters were designated. They were appointed first for New Amsterdam, then for Fort Orange (Albany) and then for Wildwyck. These three Courts of Orphan Masters were the only ones in the province.

The workings of this court are exemplified in the case given in this article, taken from the records of the court, in which a widow of two husbands, and with children by each, is compelled to give bonds for the education, training and support of them all before she is bidden to conclude her third marriage "for the glory of God."

---

*Orphan Masters in Old Ulster*

---

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD AMEN. Be it known by the contents of this present instrument that in the year 1665, on the 20th day of the Month of March, N. S. there appeared before me Mattheus Capito, secretary of the village of Wildwyck, Pieter Hillebrants, young man, accompanied by his mother Femmetje Alberts, party of the first part and Aeltje Wygerts, widow of Albert Gysbertsen, accompanied by her son-in-law Roelof Hendericks, party of the second part, who have in this following manner stipulated these marriage conditions viz: That for the glory of God said Pieter Hillebrants and Aeltje Wygerts shall be obliged to conclude their respective marriage here in accordance with the canons of the Reformed Religion; second, that the said married people shall confer and bring together all their estate real and personal of whatever nature they shall be, to be used by them in community according to the customs of Holland, with the exception that the bride Aeltje Wygerts in the presence of the Hon. Heer Willem Beeckman, Schout and Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh, Commissary, in their capacity of orphan masters, sets apart for each of her children fifty guilders heavy money at three guilders per schepel winter wheat viz: For Aeltje and Jan, children of Lubbert Jansen and for Lysbet and Gysbert, children of Albert Gysbertsen, for which amount of fifty guilders heavy money for every respective child she, Aeltje Wygerts, mortgages her house and land situated under [the jurisdiction of] the village of Wildwyck. It is also stipulated by the present with the approval of the aforesaid respective married people (*sic*) that Roelof Swartwout and Jan Willemsen Hoochteyliugh, both residents here, shall be guardians of said children which the aforesaid members of the court in their capacity of orphan masters have approved. It was also stipulated that the bride aforesaid shall have her children instructed in reading and writing and, if possible, shall have them learn a trade. It was further stipulated that, in case of demise of one or the other of them, all of the con-

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

ferred and acquired estate during their married life shall be parted in half and divided. With which above conditions the respective parties have promised to comply, binding their persons and goods, personal and real estate, present and future, submitting the same to the jurisdiction of all judges and courts.

Done at Wildwyck on the day and in the year mentioned above.

Signed, PIETER HILLEBRANTS  
AELTIEN HYBERSEN  
The mark of X FEMMETJE ALBERTS  
ROELOF HENDERICKS  
WILH. BEECKMAN  
JAN WILLEMSSEN HOOCHEYLINCH  
ROELOF SWARTWOUT

Known to me,  
Signed,

MATTHEUS CAPITO,  
Secretary



*THE CALL TO DOMINE BLOM*

---

The first minister at the Esopus was the Reverend Hermanus Blom. The contract made with him by the representatives of the congregation was as follows:

“The undersigned inhabitants of the settlement at the place called Esopus promise to give our reverend minister Hermanus Bloem as salary for the first year (which salary has commenced with his arrival here on the 5<sup>th</sup> of September 1660) the sum of seven hundred guilders in corn, at beaver valuation, in case his farm should fail and we promise further to put the farm in



---

*The Call to Domine Blom*

---

good order according to contract, as soon as the land has been allotted and to raise that sum at the latest for the coming farming season. This we, the undersigned, promise faithfully and truly to do.

Thus done, the 4<sup>th</sup> of March, 1661.

THOMAS CHAMBERS.

CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT.

The mark × of GEERTRUY ANDRIES.

ROELOFF SWARTWOUT.

ALAERDT HEYMENSEN ROOSE.

The mark × of JURIAEN WESTVAEL."

The subscribers to the promised seven hundred florins were

|                                 |        |
|---------------------------------|--------|
| Thomas Siamber (Chambers).....  | fl 100 |
| Jacob Jansen Stoll.....         | 100    |
| Cornelis Slecht .....           | 50     |
| Willem Jansen .....             | 50     |
| Jacob Jansen Stoutenbergh ..... | 50     |
| Jan de Brabander .....          | 15     |
| Juriaen Westvael .....          | 50     |
| Pieter Dircksen.....            | 60     |
| Dirck de Goier .....            | 20     |
| Hendrick Sewantryger .....      | 20     |
| Matys .....                     | 20     |
| Marten Harmensen .....          | 25     |
| Jan de Backer.....              | 12     |
| Jan Broerisen .....             | 15     |
| Willem Jansen .....             | 30     |
| Albert Gouertsen .....          | 20     |

---

fl 637

*JOURNAL OF HENRY PAWLING*

*Continued from Vol. I., page 365*

Nov. 15th. We had an account of the prisoners taken at the surrender of the great General Burgoyne.

|                                                                                        |        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| General Burgoyne and staff officers among which are<br>six members of Parliament ..... | 12     |
| British officers taken by a capitulation.....                                          | 2,142  |
| Foreigners taken at the same time.....                                                 | 2,998  |
| Canadian forces .....                                                                  | 1,100  |
| Sick .....                                                                             | 598    |
| Wounded .....                                                                          | 528    |
| Prisoners of war before capitulation .....                                             | 100    |
| Deserters alone .....                                                                  | 300    |
| Lost at Bennington .....                                                               | 1,220  |
| Killed between the 12th and 18th Oct .....                                             | 600    |
| Taken at Ticonderoga .....                                                             | 113    |
| Killed at Herkimer's battle at Fort Schuyler.....                                      | 300    |
| Total .....                                                                            | 10,011 |

37 Brass cannon Royal mortars with implements complete, 21 of which are 24 pounders.

5,000 stand of arms and 400 set of harness.

A considerable number of ammunition wagons and harness.

6 Pieces of artillery taken at Bennington and 4 Royal at Fort Schuyler.

Nov. 16th and 17th. Nothing material occurred.

Nov. 18th. The inhabitants of Long Island received orders to turn out every third day to repair their old forts. This day Lewis Pintard came on the Island and brought the agreeable news that the officers taken at

---

*Journal of Henry Pawling*

---

the Forts Clinton and Montgomery should have such clothing as they stood in need of and said he would send a tailor over next week to take their measures.

Nov. 19th. This day being informed by good authority that Daniel Hammell, Brigade-Major, for the reward of £20, went up the North River and piloted the enemy through the chevaux de frise.

Nov. 20th. Nothing material occurred.

Nov. 21st. Saw my hat and watch at Mrs. Bloom's tavern in possession of one Mr. D——p.

Nov. 22nd. Nothing material occurred.

Nov. 23rd. Was informed that the British troops at the east end of the Island had marched down as far as Jamaica for fear of the Provincials.

Nov. 24th, 25th and 26th. Nothing material occurred.

Nov. 27th. Received by the hands of Col. Jas. McClaughrey the sum of £20 sent to the officers taken at the Forts Clinton and Montgomery, by his excellency General Geo. Clinton. This afternoon Leffert Lefferts, Esq., gave orders to the officers billeted in Bedford to appear at his house early in the morning with bag and baggage.

Nov. 28th. All the officers, prisoners on the Island except the sick and some that had their wives on the Island, were put on board ship. Myself with about 100 more were ordered to the Myrtle for the night; a violent storm of wind and rain began.

Nov. 29th. Storm continued; about 9 o'clock we saw a boat crossing the river with a number of people in it. The wind was so high and violent she overset, a boat was soon sent from one of the ships for their

relief, but all were lost except one man who saved himself by holding to the bottom of the boat.

Nov. 30th. Received by the hands of Col. William Ellison the sum of £3, 16, 3, which was sent by his excellency Governor Clinton and added greatly to our assistance. This afternoon we sent to New York and purchased a gallon of spirits.

TOASTS DRANK.

- 1st. The Honorable Continental Congress.
- 2nd. His Excellency General Washington.
- 3rd. His Excellency Governor George Clinton.
- 4th. To all absent friends.
- 5th. *Success to the arms of America.*

Dec. 1st. Allowed no meat, but some oatmeal biscuits and butter.

Dec. 2nd. We were allowed some biscuit, flour, raisins and meat.

Dec. 3rd. Allowed some oatmeal, butter, biscuit and beans. In the evening Col. Livingston, Col. Rohn and Major Stewart made their escape.

Dec. 4th. Allowed peas, biscuit and butter. This day Capt. Vincent and Lieut. Priestly having some difference after some considerable dispute agreed to fight a duel. Accordingly their seconds chose pistols loaded; the quarter deck was cleared and the word given to fire. Priestly discharged his pistol, Vincent's missed fire; no damage; both agreed and made up all disputes. This day drew from Mr. Pintard one blanket coat, one blanket and a shirt.

Dec. 5th. Nothing material occurred. We were informed that we were to have three Banjan days in a week.

---

*Journal of Henry Pawling*

---

Dec. 6th. Nothing material.

Dec. 7th. The prison ships weighed anchor and began to sail 'round to the East River. The same day the officers taken at the Forts Clinton and Montgomery on board the Myrtle contributed six dollars for the privates that were taken with us to purchase some rum to cheer up their spirits.

Dec. 8th. The ship Myrtle cast anchor in the East River opposite the Fly Market. This day orders were given on board our ship by an insignificant fellow commanding a Bum ship that no prisoners should be allowed upon deck after night unless upon necessary occasions. The gentlemen officers who were prisoners one and all determined not to be kept between decks. After the captain of the ship and the guard heard our determination they thought best not to put the order into execution.

Dec. 9th. The officers gave their parole to Sir Henry Clinton.

Dec. 10th. Sent on Long Island every man to his former quarters. Nothing material occurred until

Dec. 15th. Part of the time away visiting each other and taking the union drink at headquarters.

Dec. 16th. Being informed that a number of Provincials landed on Long Island at a place called Cold Spring about 35 miles distant from New York and carried off two boats loaded with flaxseed and cider; the same day we heard that Col. Webb with nine or ten officers and about 60 privates were taken prisoners in a privateer in the East River,—they were intending to cross Long Island. Nothing else occurred until

Dec. 24th. Col. Webb with the officers taken with him were sent to Long Island on parole.

Dec. 25th. Arrived at New York from Philadelphia two thousand British troops, also sailed the same day from New York a small fleet for Rhode Island. Nothing material occurred until

Jan. 1st, 1778. Received from Mr. Pintard by the hands of Mr. Thomas Gardiner cloth for coat, jacket and britches.

Jan. 2nd. About 100 sail arrived at New York from Philadelphia. The same day Admiral Howe sailed for Rhode Island with part of his fleet.

Jan. 5th. A Provincial prisoner swam ashore from one of the prison ships in the Wallabough and went in a house to warm himself, being almost perished, was taken by four men with two muskets. As they were taking him to confinement, getting near the river he slipt out of their hands, and jumped into the marsh and swam about half a mile before he could get to the land on the other side of the creek. The men that had him in custody did not choose to follow him in the water, but ran and alarmed the whole neighborhood, the neighbors went in pursuit of the prisoner, but could not find him.

Jan. 6th. We heard the Provincials had taken Capt. Barnes with about 80 men near King's Bridge.

Jan. 9th. Capt. Godwin, Capt. Gilleland, Lieut. Dodge, Ensign Swartwout, Q. M., carpenter and myself undertook to kill the itch with hog fat, fire and brimstone. In the afternoon a despatch was sent off a mile and a half for spirits; they returned about sunset with a jug and two bottles full of good old whiskey. Mrs.

---

*Journal of Henry Pawling*

---

Ramson, that motherly soul, supplied us with a kitchen tub, pot and soap to clean up and a negro to wait on us. We conven'd about 8 o'clock with each a blanket and proceeded on our dirty frolick about ten o'clock in high spirits, about eleven some began to be unruly and about half after eleven one was void of strength, the kind company plunged him in a tub of water, was well cleaned, his clothes put on and he was laid aside. About 12 another kicked up, was washed, his clothes put on and laid aside, about half past twelve another gave up the ghost, he was washed and taken care of, the last one was full of fight. Providence, who always favored us, ordered three of the company to take care of the other three. About one o'clock the frolick broke up, the room cleaned up, new straw brought, the blanket spread and down we lay until morning when we all repaired to our quarters except one who remained yet sleeping. The affection we had for the one left called us back again to see whether he was dead or alive. About 10 o'clock we went in to see him; he was called upon and he lifted up his eyes like the wicked man in torment, cry'd out for a little water to cool his tongue, the spirits being all drank; a stiff grog was made and given him, he was left until the afternoon to recover his senses, which took him until night. Nothing material occurred until

Jan. 10th. We heard the Provincials had burned a number of shipping for Gen. Howe near Philadelphia.

Jan. 17th. Capt. Ramsen went 'round among all the prisoners in his district and took down their names and the time they were billeted there.

Jan. 18th. About 200 pieces of cannon were fired

in and about New York; it being their Queen's birthday; the same day we were informed that the Provincials had taken 14,000 suits of clothes near Philadelphia going to Gen. Howe's army.

Jan. 20th. We heard that Gen. Howe had sent out Gen. Kniphausen with a large party for forage, they were attacked by the Provincials who took Gen. Kniphausen with great part of his detachment, the rest returned in a shattered condition.

Jan. 21st. Col. Ellison received an answer to a petition he sent to Sir Henry Clinton for liberty for an officer to go into the country and bring down supplies for our relief. It was granted.

Jan. 22nd. Officers taken at the Forts Clinton and Montgomery assembled in order to appoint an officer to send out for the above purpose. Ensign McClaughey was appointed.

Jan. 23rd. Officers meet at Bloom's Tavern in order to deliver the letters to Ensign McClaughey.

Jan. 24th to 31st. Nothing material occurred.

Feb. 1st. Nothing material occurred.

Feb. 2nd. Major Lusk and Lieut. Dodge received each a letter from Mr. Loring to go out on parole.

Feb. 3rd. They went to New York with bag and baggage in order to go out. Nothing occurred until

Feb. 13th. When we received the agreeable news that eight transports and the convoy Liverpool with 36 guns stove on the sands near Long Island, from the eight transports not more than three or four men made their escape. This blessing happened the 11th in a foggy morning about an hour before day, they were



---

*Lineage of the De Witt Family*

---

coming from Rhode Island to New York. Nothing worth mentioning until

Feb. 21st. Passed away the time visiting each other, pleasing ourselves with the hope of being exchanged. This day we were informed that our people were forming an expedition against Canada, had taken St. John and all the shipping about it and that the Canadians had declared themselves independent.

Feb. 22nd. We were informed that about ten days ago two Reg<sup>mts</sup> of Hansikers and Hessians deserted from New York to the army of the United States of America. Nothing material occurred until—

[NOTE.—The rest of the manuscript is lost.—S. DE WITT.]



*LINEAGE OF THE DE WITT FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. I., page 382*

- (50) Catherine Rachel: Born in New Paltz 19 September, 1823; never married; died at Port Jervis, New York, 14 October, 1872.
- (51) Mary Elizabeth: Born in New Paltz 14 March, 1826; died 15 June, 1870; married 15 February, 1844, by the Reverend Brogun Hoff, Edward Pultz, of Rhinebeck, New York (born 22 January, 1816; died 16 December, 1886). Their daughter Anna (52) was born in Rhinebeck, New York, 12 December, 1844; died 7 April, 1866; married Gardner S. Kimball 8 October, 1865.

- (53) Sutherland: Born in Kingston 9 April 1830; married, first, 2 May, 1853, by the Reverend Septimus Ramsey, Eliza Ann May, second daughter of Thomas and Ann May, of Holland Landing, Simcoe county, Ontario (born in the city of Toronto 6 July, 1835; died at Elmira, New York, 20 January, 1876); married, second, 20 December, 1881, by the Reverend William H. Seeley, Jennie, daughter of William H. and Phœbe H. Nelson, of Sag Harbor, L. I. Sutherland was educated at the Rhineback Academy and became a member of the corps of engineers constructing the Erie Railway; then assisted in building the Ontario, Simcoe and Huron Railroad in Canada. He was engaged in constructing and managing various railroad enterprises until he entered the employ of the United States Express Company.

(XLVII.) DAVID PORTER DE WITT married, first, CATHERINE A. SEYMOUR. Children:

- (54) Seymour: Born in Piermont, Rockland county, New York, 18 March, 1844; married 12 June, 1884. Mary Denton Graham, of Middletown, Orange county, New York.
- (55) Harvey: Born in Middletown, 11 October, 1845; died 2 July, 1875; never married.
- (56) Robert: Born in Rhinebeck, 5 August, 1847; died 5 April, 1848.
- (57) Charles: Born in Piermont, New York, 3 April, 1849; died 3 September, 1850.

---

*Lineage of the De Witt Family*

---

Children of DAVID PORTER DE WITT and ANTOINETTE KING:

- (58) Thomas King: Born in Middletown, New York, 8 January, 1854; married 5 December, 1877, Ida B. Cole.
- (59) Edward Pultz: Born in Middletown, New York, 22 January, 1859; married 7 July, 1883, Mary Jayne.

(XLVIII.) GEORGE W. BARD married ANNA WYNKOOP DE WITT. Children:

- (60) Charles David: Born in Rhinebeck, New York, 14 February 1840; died 6 February, 1842.
- (61) Charles David: Born in Rhinebeck, New York, 6 March, 1842; married 23 February, 1869, Ella Hamersley King, of Lackawaxen, New York.
- (62) George Sutherland: Born in Rhinebeck, New York, 14 August, 1845; married 22 April, 1870, Dorcas, daughter of Samuel Jones and Sarah Leary, of Beaufort, North Carolina.

(XLIX.) CHARLES A. DE WITT married ZARADA L. MARQUET. Children:

- (63) Georgiana: Born in Chester, Orange county, New York, 31 October, 1846; died in Jersey City, New Jersey, 3 May, 1870; married 18 April, 1867, Samuel McBurney of Jersey City, New Jersey.
- (64) Mary: Born in New York City, 31 October, 1849; married 30 October, 1873, J. Warren Dusenberry, of Jersey City.

(65) Katie: Born in Brooklyn, 18 November, 1857;  
died 27 November, 1857.

*To be continued*



*THE CAUTERSKILL FALLS*

'Midst greens and shades the Cauterskill leaps,  
From cliffs where the wood-flower clings;  
All summer he moistens his verdant steeps  
With the sweet light spray of the mountain springs;  
And he shakes the woods on the mountain side,  
When they drip with the rains of autumn tide.

But when in the forest bare and old,  
The blast of December calls—  
He builds in the starlight, clear and cold,  
A palace of ice where his torrent falls;  
With turret, and arch, and fretwork fair,  
And pillars blue as the summer air.

For whom are those glorious chambers wrought,  
In the cold and cloudless night?  
Is there neither spirit nor motion of thought,  
In forms so lovely and hues so bright?  
Hear what the gray-haired woodmen tell  
Of this wild stream and its rocky dell.

'Twas here a youth of dreamy mood,  
A hundred winters ago—  
Had wandered over the mighty wood,  
Where the panther's track was fresh on the snow;  
And keen were the winds that came to stir  
The long dark boughs of the hemlock fir.

---

*The Cauterskill Falls*

---

Too gentle of mien he seemed, and fair,  
For a child of those rugged steeps;  
His home lay down in the valley where  
The kingly Hudson rolls to the deeps;  
But he wore the hunter's frock that day,  
And a slender gun on his shoulder lay.

And here he paused, and against the trunk  
Of a tall gray linden leant;  
Where the broad, clear orb of the sun had sunk  
From his path in the frosty firmament;  
And over the round dark edge of the hill,  
A cold green light was quivering still.

And the crescent moon, high over the green,  
From a sky of crimson shone;  
On that icy palace where towers were seen,  
To sparkle as if with stars of their own;  
While the water fell with a hollow sound,  
'Twixt the glistening pillars ranged around.

Is that a being of life that moves  
Where the crystal battlements rise?  
A maiden watching the moon she loves,  
At the twilight hour with pensive eyes?  
Was that a garment which seemed to gleam,  
Betwixt the eye and the falling stream?

'Tis only the torrent tumbling o'er,  
In the midst of those glassy walls;  
Gushing, and plunging, and beating the floor  
Of the rocky basin in which it falls;  
'Tis only the torrent, but why that start?  
Why gazes the youth with a throbbing heart?

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

He thinks no more of his home afar,  
Where his sire and his sister wait ;  
He heeds no longer how star after star,  
Looks forth on the night as the hour grows late ;  
He heeds not the snow-wreath, lifted and cast  
From a thousand boughs by the rising blast.

His thoughts are alone of those who dwell  
In the halls of frost and snow ;  
Who pass where the crystal domes upswell,  
From the alabaster floors below ;  
Where the frost-trees bourgeon with leaf and spray,  
And frost-gems scatter a silvery day.

And oh ! that those glorious haunts were mine !  
He speaks, and throughout the glen,  
Their shadows swim in the faint moonshine,  
And take a ghastly likeness of men ;  
As if the slain by the wintry storms  
Came forth to the air in their earthly forms.

There pass the chasers of seal and whale,  
With their weapons quaint and grim ;  
And bands of warriors in glittering mail  
And herdsmen and hunters, huge of limb ;  
There are naked arms with bow and spear,  
And furry gauntlets the carbine rear.

There are mothers, and oh ! how sadly their eyes,  
On their children's white brows rest !  
There are youthful lovers—the maiden lies,  
In a seeming sleep, on the chosen breast ;  
There are fair, wan women, with moonstruck air,  
And snow-stars flecking their long loose hair.

---

*The Cauterskill Falls*

---

They eye him not as they pass along,  
But his hair stands up with dread ;  
When he feels that he moves with that phantom throng,  
Till those icy turrets are over his head ;  
And the torrent's roar as they enter, seems  
Like a drowsy murmur heard in dreams.

The glittering threshold is scarcely passed,  
When there gathers and wraps him round,  
A thick white twilight, sullen and vast,  
In which there is neither form nor sound ;  
The phantoms, the glory, vanish all,  
With the dying voice of the waterfall.

Slow passes the darkness of that trance,  
And the youth now faintly sees—  
Huge shadows, and gushes of light that dance  
On a rugged ceiling of unhewn trees ;  
And walls where the skins of beasts are hung,  
And rifles glitter, on antlers strung.

On a couch of shaggy skins he lies,  
As he strives to raise his head ;  
Hard-featured woodmen, with kindly eyes,  
Come round him and smoothe his furry bed ;  
And bid him rest, for the evening star  
Is scarcely set, and the day is far.

They had found at eve the dreaming one,  
By the base of that icy steep ;  
When over his stiffening limbs begun  
The deadly slumber of frost to creep ;  
And they cherished the pale and breathless form,  
Till the stagnant blood ran free and warm.

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT

# OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER

*AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE*

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK.*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents.*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

OLDE ULSTER IS DESIROUS OF OBTAINING detailed accounts of the Indian raids during the Revolution. The capture of Captain Jeremiah Snyder has been told many times and the number of this magazine for July, 1905, contained the story of the attack upon the Jansens of Shawangunk. An early number will tell of the Fantine Kill massacre. A full account of the capture, captivity and escape of the Bush children, of the present town of Olive; and the story of the seizure, trials, sufferings and final return of Philip Miller and Peter Short of Woodstock are wanted. The editor has made every effort to secure these and, while gleaning many incidents, has not yet secured enough to make a full and connected narrative. Old newspapers which contain such chronicles will be of great service and after being copied will be returned. When these raids of the Indians, as incited by the Tories, are published the editor will be able to give with them disclosures of the animus of these savage whites as shown in their confessions.



---

**TAKE NOTICE**

*That Part 8 (Village of Saugerties) of*

PICTURESQUE ULSTER

*Is now ready. Subscribers wishing copies  
may get them postpaid by sending 75c. to*

PICTURESQUE PUB. CO.,  
*Saugerties, N. Y.*

---

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

WEAVER OF

Fine Rugs, Carpets,  
Portieres, Etc.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

*HURLEY, N. Y.*

---

UNDER NEW MANAGEMENT  
**CLINTON HOUSE**

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts., Kingston, N. Y.*

CORA VAN BUREN,

Formerly of Van Buren House, Proprietor

This house has been thoroughly renovated

---

RONDOUT  
SAVINGS BANK

---

|             |        |        |                |
|-------------|--------|--------|----------------|
| Assets      | -      | -      | \$2,439,685.51 |
| Liabilities | -      | -      | 2,282,995.17   |
| Surplus     | in Par | Values | - \$156,690.34 |

---

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

*OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER'S*

*LARGEST FLORISTS*

*KINGSTON, N. Y.*





FEBRUARY, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cent

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink.*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*

**Allen County Public Library**  
700 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
West Wayne, IN 46301-2270

---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

|                                   |                              |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>       | CHAS BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>   |
| MYRON TELLER, {                   | FRANK JOHNSTON, <i>Ac't</i>  |
| JOHN E. KRAFT, { <i>Vice-Pres</i> | J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i> |

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM  
*KINGSTON, N Y*

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

---

---

VOL. II

FEBRUARY, 1906

NO. 2

---

---

|                                                   | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------|------|
| Peace at the Esopus .....                         | 33   |
| Prisoners for Debt to be Kept in Church (1680)... | 39   |
| The Fleet Prison .....                            | 40   |
| The Rip Van Dam Patent .....                      | 47   |
| The New Paltz People and Mohonk .....             | 48   |
| Isaack, the Hunchback, Sues Jan Roosa (1681)...   | 49   |
| Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family .....       | 50   |
| Information Wanted of Harcourt Family .....       | 57   |
| Lineage of the De Witt Family .....               | 58   |
| No Savage to be Harbored at Night (1677)... ..    | 60   |
| The Block House to be a School House (1681)...    | 60   |
| Kingston Baptismal Records.....                   | 61   |
| Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh .....       | 63   |
| Editorial Notes.....                              | 64   |

---

---

FORSYTH & DAVIS

**Booksellers and Stationers**

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

**W**E have a few copies of the ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀  
*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---



---

 VOL. II

FEBRUARY, 1906

 No. 2
 

---



---



---

## *Peace at the Esopus*

---



MOON was glorious under the September sun as the expedition led by the valiant Captain Cregier drew near to Wildwyck with the twenty-three women and children rescued from the "new fort" at Shawangunk. It was just that hour as these happy ones caught sight of the houses and the stockade as they approached over the *Kijk-uit*. It was September 7th, 1663, and they had been captives three months to a day. It was a joyful welcome from friends and relatives to which that afternoon was devoted.

One thing alone prevented universal joy. There were still five in captivity, or six rather, as a child had been born to one of the captive women. Where were these captives? No Esopus Indians had been seen about the settlement for some time and the twenty-three women and children now among rejoicing friends had been found in one spot only because a Mohawk

ally of the Dutch had prevailed upon the Esopus warriors at their fort in Shawangunk not to scatter them that night, as the Indian stronghold was too far from the Dutch for them to reach it. As they had lost their captives by following such advice it could not be expected that the remaining captives could be found in one spot.

The sleepless Cregier threw himself into his task. Scouting parties followed every Indian trail. They went to the Indian maize plantations where now is the village of Saugerties; they followed up the valleys of the Esopus and the Rondout without success. Then the captain tried negotiations again through the Wappingers and purchased back a child or two. On the 18th of September the captain presented the following request to the magistrates of the village of Wildwyck:

“Whereas the *Heer* Director-General and the *Heeren* Councillors have written to us here that it is their intention to send hither, by the first opportunity, additional soldiers and a party of *Marseping* savages [Indians from Queens county], to seek out and subdue as much as possible the *Esopus* Indians, our enemy, the Captain Lieutenant and Council of War, therefore, request the Sheriff and Commissaries of the village of *Wildwyck* to be pleased to allot two or three houses in this village to lodge, provisionally, the aforesaid force whenever it shall arrive. This doing, our friendship shall follow.”

The Court replied :

“The Wildwyck Court having looked around at the request of the Capt. Lieutenant and Council of War for

---

*Peace at the Esopus*

---

proper lodgings for the coming forces, have induced *Pieter Jacobsen* to give his mill for 40 to 50 Soldiers, and the Wildwyck Court will do its best to find out quarters for the savages."

627818

This matter of quarters for the troops is introduced in this connection as we will presently speak of the quartering of the main body since Cregier arrived in July. The Marseping Indians and forty of the troops were sent back to the Manhattan immediately after the destruction of the Shawangunk fort in October.

On the 9th of March, 1664, the child of Jan Lootman, the baker at Wildwyck, was returned and on the 26th of the same month Stuyvesant reported that there were but three more captives in the hands of the savages. Meanwhile they were constantly suing for peace. On the 15th of May Seweckenamo, Onagkotin and Powsawagh, chieftains of the Esopus, accompanied by delegates of all the river tribes along the lower Hudson, appeared in the council chamber at Fort Amsterdam and asked to enter into a treaty of peace.

Seweckenamo arose and said that he had asked his God (whom he called Bachtamo) that he might "negotiate something good with the Dutch in presence of all the chiefs now here and that the treaty might be as solid as in a stick which I hold, one end of which is attached and firmly united to the other."

He was asked where Kaelcop was, to which he replied that he was too old and blind, but that he had instructions to conclude the treaty.

As all the captives has now been returned an agreement was reached by which all that was past was to be

“forgiven and forgotten and not be remembered again, the people killed and gone on either side shall and must be forgotten.”

It was further agreed that all the land taken with the sword should belong to the Dutch as far as the two captured forts (at Kerhonkson and Shawangunk), but that permission be given the Indians that they might cultivate for the coming summer only, the maize fields they had owned about those forts inasmuch as their maize had been already planted there. They were not to come under any pretence upon any cultivated field of the Dutch, but might bring their corn, meat, etc., to the redoubt to sell in not more than three canoes at a time, provided that they sent a flag of truce ahead. For their accommodation a house was to be built on the other side of the creek across from the redoubt. If a Dutchman killed an Indian the murderer should be put to death, and the like should be done to an Indian killing a Dutchman. Both sides promised to do no damage to the animals of the other and promised to pay for any infractions of this agreement. The Indians also agreed to renew this covenant every year. It was signed by the Indians on the one hand and Stuyvesant and members of the Council on the other as well as by various witnesses from Wildwyck and Manhattan. Sara Kiersteede, having acted as interpreter, signed in that capacity. She was the daughter of Roeloff Jansen and the wife of Dr. Hans Kiersteede.

This treaty really ended the Indian troubles although a much more formal treaty was made at Wildwyck in the following year in which the faithful

---

*Peace at the Esopus*

---

allies of the Dutch, the Iroquois, participated. Here a formal belt of wampum was presented by the Indians in token of their amity which still hangs in the office of the clerk of Ulster County over his desk. It is in excellent condition even after its existence of two hundred and forty years as a pledge.



As an evidence of the public spirit of that day OLDE ULSTER here presents the action of the local court in the case of the entertainment of the troops of the force of Captain Martin Cregier. It should be remembered that Wildwyck was at that time but a hamlet on a frontier and but few of the buildings anything more than huts of logs thatched with marsh grass and straw. The house of Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker must have been much larger than the average as at one time the force of Cregier numbered more than one hundred. However that may be his public spirit deserves distinct recognition. The record from the minutes of the Schout's Court is as follows :

“ At a session of the Honorable Court of the Schout and Commissaries of Wildwyck on Tuesday, October 16th, 1663, was presented a communication signed by the Captain Lieutenant Martin Creiger, dated October 16th stating that Lieutenant Hendrick Jochemsen [Schoonmaker] has suffered and is yet suffering inconvenience of the militia who use his house as a barracks, and on that account complains to him. For this reason the Captain Lieutenant requests that aforesaid Hendrick Jochemsen may be relieved, and that the Honorable Court may cause a barracks to be built.

“Lieutenant Hendrick Jochemsen having, on this account, been summoned to appear in the council-room, and having been asked if he would consent to harbor the militia-men 4 or 6 weeks longer in his house because at present no materials can be had for building a barracks, leaves to the discretion of the Honorable Court here the amount of compensation to be paid him for the above period. The Honorable Court therefore, considering that one inhabitant alone is not bound to bear the burdens of all, and whereas he has consented to suffer the inconvenience of having the militia at his house 4 or 6 weeks longer, and whereas from June 7th till now the soldiers have been quartered in his house, and he will have them 4 or 6 weeks longer, therefore the Court has promised him a compensation of 50 guilders sewan [about twenty dollars].

“Thus enacted at the session afore-mentioned.”

As the first anniversary of the attack upon the two villages of Wildwyck and Nieuw Dorp approached the consistory of the church petitioned the authorities of the colony that June 7th, the anniversary of the affair, be ordained an annual Thanksgiving Day, in commemoration of the merciful preservation of the lives of the captives and their restoration to their homes and friends. This petition was drawn upon the 6th day of May, 1664. Meanwhile the troubles had been settled by the treaty with the Indians on the 16th day of the same month. Then on the 31st of that May the Director-General and the Council proclaimed a day of thanksgiving to be Wednesday, the 4th of June, 1664.

“As it has pleased the Only-good God in His especial mercy to deliver all the Christian prisoners out of the bar-

barian's hands against all human expectation and to give and grant us with their release an honest and advantageous peace with the Esopus savages, it is not only becoming, but also very necessary, that the Only-good God be thanked and praised for it not only by the released Christians, but also by all and everybody, who have so long offered to God their prayers for the prisoners. That this may be done so much better and with so much more unity the Christian community is hereby informed that by order of our high superiors we shall close the usual monthly days of prayer with a general day of thanksgiving."

From this time the court records contain many orders to rebuild or to repair the stockade and many rumors of threatened attacks by Indians, but there was no further serious trouble. Whatever of this sort arose was occasioned by the sale of intoxicating spirits to individual savages despite the prohibition. Rows, fracas and fightings because of this were of frequent occurrence and the ordinances forbidding persons to harbor Indians were not obeyed. Notwithstanding all these disturbances the village remained more peaceable than an average frontier settlement.



AT A SESSION OF THE COURT held at Kingston September 5th, 1680, the hon. Court orders that a prison shall be built for drunken savages and Christians; but burghers imprisoned for debt shall be kept (*gesteldt*) in the church, because the loft (*solder*) has been set apart for that purpose. It is ordered that the loft and stairs shall be repaired.—[*From the Court Records.*]

---

## *The Fleet Prison*

---



So important a problem as any which presented itself to the Americans at the opening of the Revolutionary War was the disposition of those who had been arrested for disloyalty to the cause of the patriots, and were held as prisoners of war. These were not soldiers who had been captured in battle, but those who were dangerous to the cause when suffered to be at large. At first the Committee of Safety took charge of them: then they were committed to the County Committees of the several counties; and after a time Commissioners of Conspiracies took full charge. Albany county at first confined many but soon the most were in the care of the counties of Dutchess, Orange, Ulster and Westchester. The last county almost immediately became unsafe, as it was too near the British lines and Westchester's prisoners were brought to "Poughkeepsie gaol." Then Dutchess county built a "gaol" for them at Amenia at a cost of £560.

It was soon decided that such prisoners were safer west of the Hudson and the chief place of confinement was at Goshen, in Orange county. Before many months it was found that there was no more accessible point than Kingston and no more secure spot than "Kingston gaol." This was soon filled to overflowing. As it became so crowded that it was filthy and in its



---

*The Fleet Prison*

---

packed condition could not be kept clean, a solution of the problem became a matter of pressing importance. It was reported that "the stench is unendurable."

On May 27th, 1777, the Council of Safety appropriated £120 to the use of Gilbert Livingston and Major Jacobus Van Zandt, or either of them, to provide vessels upon which to confine the disaffected. This committee immediately acted and secured a number of sloops which were anchored in the Rondout creek "off the Strand." In the various documents in which this prison is mentioned it is called "The Fleet Prison in the Esopus"; "The States Prison on the Fleet at the Landing at Esopus"; "Fleet Prison in Sopes Creek," "The States Prison at the Strand at Kingston"; and "The Fleet Prison in Kingston Harbour."

As an illustration of the transfer of these prisoners we give a claim for the removal of certain ones to Kingston.

"April the 7th, 1777. Then began our March.

"A List of the Men that Garded the prisoners from Goshen to Esopus.

|                   |                   |                  |
|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| Mager Wisner.     | William Wisner.   | Samuel Seely.    |
| Lieut. Ketcham.   | Richard Masters.  | Daniel Gilbert.  |
| Lieut. Dobbin.    | Joshua Carpenter. | Peter Bogert.    |
| William Benedict, | Samuel Smith.     | Henry Bertoloph. |
| Sergt.            |                   | philip Ketcham.  |

"That the Within Pay Role as by You Subscribed to, contains a just and true ac't of the names and number of a party under your command for the purpose of apprehending and conveying the within prisoners from Warwick Mountains to Kings Town and that the said men have been In active service the time herein set forth."

The names of the vessels are not all known but the most noted one was the sloop "Camden." This vessel had been a privateer for about a year and was "fitted out by Order of the Secret Committee for obstructing the Navigation of Hudson's River & for protecting the same against the Depredations of the Enemy." About June 1st, 1777, the sloop was taken by the State, dismantled, and sent down the river from Albany to Kingston to form a part of the Fleet Prison. When ready for use the Council of Safety passed these "Directions";

"Resolved, that Mr. [John Sloss] Hobart, Mr. [John] Jay and Mr. [Jacob] Cuyler be and hereby are appointed a Committee to Regulate the fleet Prison & to appoint proper officers for the same."

They immediately laid down the following rules: that Captain Henry Benson be Warden; that he keep a record of those confined; that the vessels be kept clean and neat; that the Victualler be delivered three times a week the names of all such as are not able to provide themselves with provisions; that he permit friends to send them necessaries; that no person be permitted to visit them without leave; that no letters or papers pass to or from them without "licence in writing from a member of the Committee"; that Captain Charles Giles be the victualler who should serve each prisoner per day three-quarters of a pound of beef, pork or mutton and one pound of bread with salt and vinegar; that said rations be served them twice a week in winter and three times a week during

the other seasons; that he serve fuel plentifully and regularly and that Cornelius Elmendorph be the commissary to furnish the victualler with the necessary supplies. Later two quarts of peas were supplied every two days.

Among those confined were five Quakers, brought from Long Island upon a charge of crossing the British lines and attending their yearly meeting where war was denounced. They were continuous in their applications for release, claiming that they denounced war in the abstract independently of the question of the cause of the colonies.

The archives of the State are full of applications for release on the part of the prisoners and their friends. Many courts martial were held and many were released upon their promise to remain quietly at home and pursue their own affairs; and many thus discharged were soon apprehended again and re-confined.

The physician in attendance was Dr. Luke Kiersted and the prisoners were guarded by a company from Colonel Levi Pawling's regiment under command of Captain Frederick Schoonmaker. The vessels had been dismantled but were under the guns of the sloop "Hudson" which was the flagship of the warden, Captain Henry Benson. The anchorage of the fleet was at first near the mouth of the creek, but gradually the vessels were brought farther and farther up stream until they seem to have been near Wilbur.

The approach of the British after the capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery on October 6th, 1777, necessitated a prompt removal and the prisoners in the

Fleet Prison with those in Kingston jail were removed under guard to Hartford, Connecticut.

An entry relating to Captain Schoomaker's guard is worthy of record in this connection :

“ Captain Schoonmaker's Company of Sapaaneaters and Leegloopers ball players Yeth serves the End at Present to guard the fleet Prison under the Directions of the Hon<sup>bl</sup> Peter P. Van Zandt, C. Livingston &c Committee of the said Prison or Wardens of the same.”

The most noted of all the prisoners confined in the Fleet Prison was Cadwallader Colden. His family had been highly honored under the Royal government of New York and he had sympathized with the royalists. He had lived quietly at his home on his estate in the town of Montgomery until the troublous summer of 1777, when Burgoyne was invading and Sir Henry Clinton preparing to capture the defences of the Highlands of the Hudson. It was thought expedient to secure his person and prevent his interference in public affairs and he was arrested and brought to the Fleet Prison.

After a time he applied for release and on the 3rd of September, 1777, he was paroled. He took the following oath :

“ I Cadwallader Colden Esq. Do Solemly Promise unto Charles De Witt & Gouveneur Morris, a Committee of the Councill of Safety of the State of New York by the Councill afors'd appointed to mark out and Settle the Limits & Restrictions by which I Shall be Confin'd, upon my Enlargement from the fleet Prison, That I will forthwith Repair to the

---

*The Fleet Prison*

---

House of Cap'n Van Deusen, at Hurley, and will not go more than two miles from said House without the Permission of his Excellency George Clinton Esq. the gov'r of the said state, That so Long as I shall Continue Confined as afore-said, I will not by writing word or Deed Do or be Privy to any acct matter or thing whatsoever to Promote the Interest Jurisdiction Claim or Authority of the King or Parliament of Great Britain in or over all or any Part of North America, And I Pray God to help me as I shall keep this my Solemn Oath & Engagement.

C. C.

“Sworn at Kingston in the County of Ulster  
this 3rd day of Sep'b 1777  
GOV'R MORRIS  
CH: D. WITT”

This house in Hurley of Captain Van Deusen is the old stone house on the street now known as the Ten Eyck house. It was the house which was the capitol of the State of New York after the burning of Kingston by the British, October 16th, 1777.

When the vessels were ready consignments of the disaffected, who were held as prisoners in the different county jails, were brought to the ships. One of the earliest arrived from Peekskill by an inland route and was brought first to New Paltz, and from there by a two days' march to the fleet. Captain David Van Ness' Company came as a guard bringing a band of Tories from Claverack “to ye Fleet Prison at Esopus” and was paid £21. 3s for their expenses.”

The burning of Kingston destroyed the county jail of Ulster county and from this time it became necessary to confine disaffected persons and Tories at Albany.

The Rip Van Dam Patent



The Rip Van Dam Patent

*THE RIP VAN DAM PATENT*

---

Old Ulster contained the lands covered by many patents granted under the various sovereigns of England or Great Britain. A number of these old patents remain in various states of preservation. Among these is the Rochester patent of 1703. One of those best preserved is the Rip Van Dam patent granted in the name of Queen Anne in 1709 to Rip Van Dam and five associates, viz: Adolph Philipse, David Provoost, Jr., Lancaster Symes, Thomas Jones and Lawrence Johnson. Of these Rip Van Dam was by far the most prominent. In after years (1731-2) he was the acting Royal Governor of the Province of New York under George II. As the ink is by far the most distinct of these grants and the parchment has appended the seal with the royal coat of arms it is given in illustration with this article.

The Rip Van Dam Patent covered three thousand five hundred acres on the east side of the Wallkill river in the present town of Shawangunk and the "Home Farm" of the Borden estate is largely within its borders. The bounds of the patent are as follows:

"Beginning at the southwest corner of the land laid out for Mr. Peter Barberie, lying on the said Creek [Palse Creek], and runs by his line east twenty-four degrees, south two hundred and twenty-five chains, and is in breadth on the Palse Creek on a straight line one hundred and sixty chains, and runs into the woods east twenty-four degrees south two hundred and forty-two chains, conveying three thousand five hundred acres and is bounded westerly by the Palse Creek, easterly by lands not laid out, and northerly by the lands of

Mr. Barberie, and southerly by lands not laid out: the which portion we being willing to grant.”

It is interesting to notice how the rights going with the ownership of the soil are specified:

“Together with all wood, underwoods, trees, timbers, feedings, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, ponds, pools, waters, water courses, rivers, rivulets, runs and streams of water. fishing, fowling, hawking, hunting, mines and minerals, standing, growing, lying and being or to be used.” Fir and pine trees fit for masts for the Royal Navy are reserved as well as all gold or silver mines.

The patentees were to pay each year the rent of two shillings and six pence per one hundred acres upon the feast day of St. Michael the Archangel. It was expressly stipulated that if anyone under the authority or with the connivance of the patentees should attempt to clear the lands by setting fire to the woods thereon the patent should be void.



### *THE NEW PALTZ PEOPLE AND MOHONK*

---

Among the papers preserved at New Paltz is the following, which shows not only the attachment of the settlers to their home, but their sense for the beautiful and their regard for the associations connected with the Indian occupancy. There is so natural object within the bounds of the patent so prominent as



---

*The New Paltz People and Mohonk*

---

Mohonk. The red men appreciated the mountain and the lake and the place it is beginning to occupy in American affairs at the present day should not obscure the regard entertained for it by those of former days, both by our fathers and the sons of the forest. This certificate is a quaint and striking evidence of the sentiment of both races. It reads:

“These are to certify that the Inhabitants of the towne of New Paltz, being desirous that the first station of their patent, named Moggonck, might be kept in remembrance, did desire us, Joseph Horsbrook, John Hardenbergh, Roleft Eltinge, Esq<sup>s</sup>., Justices of the peace for the county of Ulster, to accompany them their, and their being Ancrop, the Indian, their brought us to the High Mountain, which he named Maggenapoch [Sky Top], at or near the foot of which hill is a small run of water, and a swamp [lake] which he called Moggonck, and the said Indian Ancrop affirms itt to be the right Indian names of the said places, as witness our hands this nineteenth day of November, 1722.

“(Signed)

JOSEPH HORSBROOK  
HARDENBERGH  
ROLEFT ELTINGE”



AT A MEETING OF THE LOCAL COURT held in Marbletown March 17th, 1681, Isaack *Bochell* (hunchback) sued Jan Roosa, demanding forty-five schepels of wheat. Defendant answered that complainant had not yet finished the barn he was to build at the Pals (*op de Pals*). Johannes de Hooges said that defendant Isaack Bochell had agreed to build for Jan Roosa a barn at the Pals the same as Symon's and Jan's barn.

---

# *Lineage of the ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁ Christian Meyer Family*

---

*Compiled by Theodore B. Meyers*

---



CHRISTIAN MEYER and wife came to America with the Palatine emigration in 1710, arriving in New York with Governor Robert Hunter June 24th of that year. The Palatines remained there during the summer and in the autumn were transported by the colonial authorities to West Camp and East Camp (Germantown) New York, in furtherance of a scheme to produce naval stores for the British government in repayment of the cost of their passage. The exact date of their arrival at West Camp is not known but Governor Hunter reported to the Board of Trade in London on October 3rd of that year the fact that he had bought 6,000 acres of land of Robert Livingston on the east side of Hudson and the Fullerton tract of eight hundred acres on the west side and had just settled the first party of the colonists there. When the Livingston tract was purchased it was not known by the colonial authorities that there was no depth of water off the eastern shore, and the west side was bought where the channel ran close to the bank. The most of the colon-

ists were settled on the eastern shore while many were located upon the western where the headquarters were. On November 14th, 1710, the governor reported "the Palatines have already built themselves comfortable huts and are now employed in clearing up the ground."

On this west side were three villages of the colony: Elizabeth Town, Newtown and Georgetown. The tract on the west side was a mile in length with Newtown in the centre. This was about the vicinity of the present West Camp railroad station. Somewhere here Christian Meyer built one of these rude dwellings for himself and his newly made wife.

The naval stores project was a failure. On September 13th, 1712, it was definitely abandoned and the colonists were told to shift for themselves.

The place of residence of Christian Meyer for the next few years is not definitely known. Governor Hunter and his wife had advanced to the Palatine project about \$130,000. To secure part of this he had taken in his own name the title to the Fullerton tract on the west side of the river. There had been a change of administration in England and the new government refused to re-imburse Hunter. It claimed this tract as Crown lands. The title being in dispute the colonists sought homes, for the most part, a mile farther west upon the Kingston Commons at what was known as Katsbaan. How long Christian Meyer lived at West Camp, or if he was in Katsbaan cannot now be told. He next appears as the purchaser of the farm at Churchland, just west of the present village of Sauger-ties, on February 21st, 1724. Here he lived and died.

Christian Meyer and his wife were from Wolferlingen, a village about six miles northeast from Coblenz in the Palatinate, on the west side of the Rhine. With them came Johan Jurge (George) Overbagh, Johan Pieter Overbagh, Peter Overbagh, Jurry (George) Snyder, John William Snyder and their families. Tradition has it that Christian Meyer was born near the river Rhine and had no intention of coming to America, but was a young man at the sailing of the Palatines and went on board ship to bid good-bye to Miss Anna Gertrude Theunyes, the step-daughter of George Overbagh, and was so long over the farewells that he found the vessel under full sail and the captain refused to turn back and put him ashore. During the voyage he and Miss Theunyes were married by the Reverend Joshua Kocherthal, the leader of the exodus, and thus they began their married life in the New World.

The signature of Christian Meyer appears in the oath of abjuration and allegiance described in OLDE ULSTER in Vol. I, page 298. To the farm on the Kings Highway at Churchland he added a large tract which became the farms of his several sons, and he built a mill upon the "Muddah kill," which ran across it. In 1728 he is named as one of the freeholders of Kingston; was an elder of the Katsbaan Church in 1730, in which year its records begin, and held that office repeatedly: was one of the builders of the stone church there in 1732 and his initials are still plainly to be seen on a stone in its walls "C. M. 1732." He was a member of Captain John Persen's Company of Foot in

---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

the militia of the Corporation of Kingston in 1738; and in the census of slaves April 3rd, 1775, is listed as master of three, "Cuff, Bet and Jud." In June, 1775, he was a signer of the Articles of Association and was an ardent Whig, staunch patriot and supporter of the Revolutionary cause to which he contributed twenty-five of his sons and grandsons as soldiers. Such a record has not its equal.

His will was executed March 15th, 1773, and proved May 8th, 1783. It bequeaths to his sons Willem, Johannis, Stephanus, Benjamin, Petrus and Tobias; the children of his son Christian, deceased; the heirs of his daughters Marytje, Christina and Catrina, deceased, and his daughter Geertje. It also liberates and provides for his old slave, Cuff, during his life.\*

(I.) CHRISTIAN MEYER<sup>1</sup> born 14 March, 1688; married, 1710, ANN GEERTRUY THEUNYES, born 15 May, 1690. Christian died 5 January, 1781. Ann Geertruy

---

\* EXPLANATION.—The letter "b" before a name denotes that the record of that person is carried no farther. The letter "a" indicates that the name has been carried forward and further information may be found in the following generation preceded by the family number in Roman numerals.

The small figures placed as an exponent after the name indicate the generation number. In mention of parents the wife's maiden name is always given. Abbreviations: b—born, d—died, dau—daughter, bap—baptized, m—married, W. C.—West Camp, N. Y., Kbn—Kaatsbaan, N. Y., S—Saugerties, K—Kingston, N. Y.

died 9 January, 1766; both are buried in the old burial ground on the Christian Meyer farm at Churchland, town of Saugerties, N. Y. Children:

- |   |      |                                                 |                         |                              |
|---|------|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| a | (2)  | Maria Elisabet <sup>2</sup>                     | b. at W. C.             | 8 Aug., 1711.                |
| a | (3)  | John Wilhelm <sup>2</sup>                       | b. " "                  | 13 Feb., 1714.               |
| b | (4)  | Johan Peter <sup>2</sup>                        | b. " "                  | 5 Nov., 1715.                |
| a | (5)  | Anna Christina <sup>2</sup>                     | b. " "                  | 26 July, 1717.               |
| b | (6)  | { Catharina <sup>2</sup>                        | b. " "                  | 10 May, 1719.                |
|   |      | { living 29 Sept., 1742, date of death unknown. |                         |                              |
| a | (7)  | Johannes <sup>2</sup>                           | b. at W. C.; bap. at K. | 30 Apr., 1721.               |
| a | (8)  | Catrina <sup>2</sup>                            | b. " S. " " "           | 25 Dec., 1724.               |
| a | (9)  | Stephanus <sup>2</sup>                          | b. " "                  | 25 July, 1725.               |
| a | (10) | Christian, Jr. <sup>2</sup>                     | b. at S.                | date unknown,<br>about 1727. |
| a | (11) | Geertjen <sup>2</sup>                           | b. at S. " " "          | 30 Mar., 1729.               |
| a | (12) | Benjamin <sup>2</sup>                           | b. " "                  | 21 Oct., 1730.               |
| a | (13) | Petrus <sup>2</sup>                             | b. " "                  | 4 June, 1732.                |
| a | (14) | Tobias <sup>2</sup>                             | b. " "                  | 9 Feb., 1734.                |

2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 were bap. at West Camp, 9 and 13 at Kingston and 14 at Katsbaan.

(III.) JOHN WILHELM MEYER<sup>2</sup> (Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at West Camp, N. Y., 13 Feb., 1714; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 30 Sept., 1737, SARAH NEWKIRK, bap. at Kingston 16 Oct., 1715, dau. of Ariaan Newkirk and Altjen Bogaard. John Wilhelm d. 12 Sept., 1794; Sarah d. 19 June, 1788. Both are buried in the burial ground on the Christian Meyer farm at Churchland. John Wilhelm Meyer<sup>2</sup> was a member of Katsbaan church July 30, 1736, and an elder there in 1745, 1759, 1762 and 1773. A member of Capt. John Persen's Company

---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

of Foot in the militia of the corporation of Kingston in 1738. He also signed the Articles of Association and was a member of the First Ulster Co. Regt. of Militia in the Revolution. Children :

|                               |           |              |                |
|-------------------------------|-----------|--------------|----------------|
| b (15) Christian <sup>3</sup> | b. at S., | bap. at K.   | 24 Oct., 1738. |
| a (16) Christian <sup>3</sup> | b. " "    |              | 24 Aug., 1739. |
| a (17) Altjen <sup>3</sup>    | b. " "    |              | 11 Mar., 1741. |
| a (18) Henricus <sup>3</sup>  | b. " "    | bap. at Kbn. | 26 Dec., 1742. |
| a (19) Maria <sup>3</sup>     | b. " "    |              | 2 Nov., 1743.  |
| a (20) Johannes <sup>3</sup>  | b. " "    |              | 19 Feb., 1746. |
| b (21) Petrus <sup>3</sup>    | b. " "    | bap. at Kbn. | 25 June, 1750. |
| b (22) Tobias <sup>3</sup>    | b. " "    | " " "        | 26 Dec., 1751. |
| a (23) Leah <sup>3</sup>      | b. " "    | " " "        | 2 Jan., 1754.  |
| a (24) Benjamin <sup>3</sup>  | b. " "    |              | 11 Nov., 1755. |
| a (25) Samuel <sup>3</sup>    | b. " "    | bap. at K.   | 6 Feb., 1757.  |

16 and 17 were bap. at Kingston, and 19, 20 and 24 at Katsbaan, N. Y.

(XIII.) PETRUS MEYER<sup>2</sup> (Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 4 June, 1732.; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 29 Nov., 1753, MAREITJE LOUW b. 7 Oct., 1736, dau. of Petrus Louw and Mareitje van Keuren. Petrus d. 30 Dec. 1813; Mareitje d. 27 Jany., 1827. Both are buried in the Main Street Cemetery at Saugerties, N. Y. Petrus Meyer<sup>2</sup> was received into Katsbaan church 26 Dec., 1750, and elected an elder in 1767. His wife Mareitje was received into Katsbaan church 6 July, 1754. He was a signer of the Articles of Association at Kingston June, 1775. The stone house in the village of Saugerties, now owned by his descendant Sherwood D. Myer, was built by him in 1759, and occupied as his

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

home. He was a member of 1st Regt. Ulster Co. Militia in the Revolution. His will dated Mar. 18, 1813, proved July 18, 1815, bequeaths to his wife Mareitje, his sons Petrus, David, Jonathan and Tjerck, his daughters Catherine, Mareitje, Jane and Rachel; and leaves to his wife for and during her life time his negro girl Phillis. Children:

|                                |                   |                 |
|--------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| b (26) Annetje <sup>3</sup>    | b. at S.          | 28 Dec., 1754.  |
|                                | d. " "            | 27 Oct., 1757.  |
| a (27) Petrus Low <sup>3</sup> | b. " "            | 5 Nov., 1756.   |
| a (28) Catrina <sup>3</sup>    | b. " "            | 20 Mar., 1759.  |
| a (29) Mareitje <sup>3</sup>   | b. " " bap. at K. | 23 May, 1761.   |
| a (30) Rachel <sup>3</sup>     | b. " "            | 6 Apr., 1764.   |
| b (31) Abraham <sup>3</sup>    | b. " "            | 24 Oct., 1766.  |
|                                | d. " "            | 22 Nov., 1767.  |
| a (32) David <sup>3</sup>      | b. " "            | 12 Sept., 1768. |
| a (33) Jonathan <sup>3</sup>   | b. " "            | 19 May, 1771.   |
| a (34) Tjerck <sup>3</sup>     | b. " "            | 23 Sept., 1773. |
| a (35) Janetje <sup>3</sup>    | b. " "            | 24 July, 1776.  |
| a (36) Wyntje <sup>3</sup>     | b. " "            | 1 May, 1779.    |

All of the above children were bap. at Katsbaan.

(XII.) BENJAMIN MEYER<sup>2</sup> (Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 21 Oct., 1730; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 13 Aug., 1756, LEA OSTERHOUT b. 11 Feb., 1738, dau. of Teunis Osterhout and Catrina Legg. Benjamin d. 12 Dec., 1819. Catrina d. 22 June, 1812; both are buried in the Finger Burying Ground at Plattekill, N. Y. Benjamin Meyer<sup>2</sup> was received into Katsbaan church 26 Dec., 1750, where he was an elder in 1786. Was a member of 1st Regt. Ulster Co. Militia



---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

in the Revolution. He was one of the trustees of the Commonalty of Kingston in 1791. Children :

|                               |                        |                |
|-------------------------------|------------------------|----------------|
| a (37) Teunis <sup>3</sup>    | b. at S.; bap. at Kbn. | 26 Dec., 1757. |
| b (38) Christian <sup>3</sup> | b. " " " " "           | 5 June, 1759.  |
| a (39) Stephanus <sup>3</sup> | b. " "                 | 8 Nov., 1760.  |
| a (40) Petrus B <sup>3</sup>  | b. " "                 | 12 June, 1762. |
| a (41) Catharina <sup>3</sup> | b. " " " " "           | 10 Apr., 1769. |
| a (42) Annatje <sup>3</sup>   | b. " " " " "           | 23 June, 1772. |
| a (42) Marytje <sup>3</sup>   | b. " " " " "           | 10 May, 1775.  |
| b (44) Solomon <sup>3</sup>   | b. " " " " "           | 11 Oct., 1780. |

All of the above children were bap. at Katsbaan.

*To be continued*



HARCOURT:—I WOULD BE VERY GRATEFUL for information concerning the Harcourt, and also the following families: Cloet, Charters, Covert, Cornell, Cornelise, Deyo, Dickenson, DuMont, Freer, Francis, Hampton, Hoffman, Jans, LeConte, LeRoy, Lott, Low, Martense, Meserole, Merritt, Nickol, Purdy, Praa, Rapelje, Remsen, Spruyt, Springsteen, Strang, Strycker, Schenck, Swart, Theunis, Townsend, Underhill, Van Arsdalen, Van Bummel, Van der Belt, Van Deventer, Van Ness, Van Pelt, Van Schaick, VanThuyt, Waldron, Weston, Wyants and Wyckoff.

MARTENSE HARCOURT CORNELL,

*Wappingers Falls, N. Y.*

*LINEAGE OF THE DE WITT FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 28*

- (66) David Goodwin: Born in Brooklyn, New York, 9 October, 1859; married, first, 6 October, 1881, Adelaide Livingstone Warren of New York City. She died in Jersey City, New Jersey, 20 December, 1883. He married, second, Mrs. Adelaide A. Pomeroy of Jersey City.

(LIII.) SUTHERLAND DE WITT married ELIZA ANN MAY. Children:

- (67) Thomas May: Born 24 February, 1854, at Holland Landing, Simcoe County, Canada; married 6 June, 1877, Julia Baldwin Thompson, of the City of Elmira, New York.
- (68) Charles Godwin: Born 5 October, 1856, at Bradford, Simcoe county, Canada; married 18 August, 1880, Hattie Evelyn Shipman (born in Davenport, Iowa, 14 December, 1859), of the City of Elmira, New York.
- (69) Anna Bard: Born 9 July, 1859, in the City of Elmira; died 31 July, 1880, at Lake Pleasant in the Adirondacks. Never married.
- (70) Catherine: Born 9 October, 1861, in the City of Elmira; died 5 August, 1863.
- (71) Katy: Born 2 April, 1864, in the City of Elmira; died 16 November, 1865.

---

*Lineage of the De Witt Family*

---

(LXVII.) THOMAS MAY DE WITT married JULIA BALDWIN THOMPSON. Children:

- (72) Anna May: Born 26 April, 1878, in the City of Elmira.
- (73) Susie Adah: Born 13 February, 1881, in the City of Youngstown, Ohio.
- (74) Sutherland: Born 12 June, 1885, in the City of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.
- (75) Clinton: Born 13 November, 1888, in the City of Cleveland, Ohio.

(XXXVIII.) TEN EYCK DE WITT married CATHARINE NEWKIRK. Children:

- (76) John Ten Eyck: Born 12 January, 1815; married 10 October, 1838, Leah Wynkoop (born 5 February, 1820); died 9 February, 1894.
- (77) Newkirk: Born —; married Martena Eltinge 10 June, 1846; died — —.
- (78) Matthew Pawling: Born 14 May, 1819; married Blandina Eltinge 7 November, 1849; died 10 May, 1861.
- (79) Sarah Catharine: Born 18 October, 1821; married Simon Peter Freer (born 18 February, 1821), 6 April, 1848.

(LXXVIII.) MATTHEW P. DE WITT married BLANDINA ELTINGE. Children:

- (80) Christopher Newkirk: Born 28 August, 1850; married 18 October, 1876, Anna Oliver (born 15 June, 1851), daughter of Cornelius Oliver

and Sarah Catherine Crispell. Member of Assembly in 1887.

(81) Mary Catherine: Born 30 May, 1853.

(82) Ten Eyck Pawling: Born 9 June, 1856; married Beatta Woolsey (born 30 November, 1864), 29 October, 1884; died 8 October, 1897. Their daughter, Mary Catherine (83), was born 29 January, 1886.

(LXXIX.) SARAH CATHERINE DE WITT married SIMON PETER FREER. Children:

(84) Cornelia Newkirk: Born 17 April, 1849; married 15 January, 1868, William Reisenberg.

(85) Mary Ellen: Born 12 August, 1852; married 20 June, 1883, Robert Gibson.

(86) Kate: Born 15 June, 1854.

*To be continued*



AT A SESSION OF THE COURT held in Kingston November 11th, 1677, it was ordered that no savage or savages shall stay in anybody's house after eight o'clock in the evening under penalty of twenty-five guilders fine for every savage thus found in anybody's house—to be paid by the party harboring them.—  
[*From the Court Records.*]



AT A MEETING OF THE LOCAL COURT at Marbletown December 15th, 1681, Dirck Wessels was granted the use of the block house to keep school "if the same is not wanted in an emergency."

---

*Kingston Baptismal Register*

---

*BAPTISMAL AND MARRIAGE REGISTERS  
Of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y.*

*Continued from Vol. I., page 280*

BAPTIZED BY REV, JOHN GOSMAN

| NAMES OF PARENTS                                  | NAME OF CHILD<br>AND DATE OF BAPTISM          |
|---------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| 1813                                              |                                               |
| 137. John Souser<br>Maria De Myer                 | John<br>9 May (b. 1 Mar.)                     |
| 138. Martin Elmendorf<br>Rachcl Roosa             | Anthony<br>16 May (b. 25 Apr.)                |
| 139. Benjamin Sawyer<br>Cornelia Heermance        | John Heermance<br>17 May (b. 7 May)           |
| 140. Jeremias Bovier<br>Wyntie Smith              | William Smith<br>23 May (b. 9 Apr.)           |
| 141. Christopher Tappen, Jr.<br>Cornelia Kiersted | Kiersted<br>3 June (b. 12 May)                |
| 142. Nicholas Vanderlyn, Jr.<br>Nelly Low         | Jane Eliza<br>24 June (b. 17 Dec. 1810)       |
| 143. Cornelius A. Elmendorf<br>Elizabeth Sleight  | Silvester Roe<br>24 June (b. 27 Apr.)         |
| 144. Peter Newkerk<br>Jane Cantly                 | Edward<br>24 June (b. 25 Apr. 1809)           |
| 145. Peter Newkerk<br>Jane Cantly                 | Cornelius Dumond<br>24 June (b. 15 Oct. 1812) |
| 146. Jonathan B. Gosman<br>Jane Van Gaasbeek      | Joanna Blake<br>27 June (b. 3 May)            |
| 147. Peter Felten<br>Mary Mainse                  | Ann Joanna<br>27 June (b. 24 Apr.)            |

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- |                                               |                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 148. Henry Ten Broeck<br>Margaret Felten      | Eliza<br>4 July (b. 21 Apr.)           |
| 149. Peter Sparling<br>Elizabeth Felten       | John Felten<br>4 July (b. 24 May)      |
| 150. Peter Burhans<br>Helen Follant           | Cornelia Doll<br>25 July (b. 13 June)  |
| 151. John Beekman<br>Catharine Kiersted       | Jane Catharine<br>1 Aug. (b. 11 July)  |
| 152. James Hamilton, Jr.<br>Mary Van Keuren   | Delia<br>22 Aug. (b. 22 July)          |
| 153. James Terpenning<br>Sophia Schryver      | Peggy Maria<br>22 Aug. (b. 5 May)      |
| 154. Andrew Joy<br>Mary Myer                  | Jane Maria<br>— Sept. (b. 9 Aug.)      |
| 155. William Swart<br>Harrietta Van Gaasbeek  | William Edward<br>9 Sept. (b. 28 May)  |
| 156. Obadiah Heermance<br>Hannah Oakley       | Mary Ann<br>16 Sept. (b. 21 July)      |
| 157. Abraham Heermance<br>Mary Van Steenbergh | Sarah Harriet<br>16 Sept. (b. 24 June) |
| 158. Luther Andres<br>Ann Elmendorf           | Catharine<br>(b. 11 Aug.)              |
| 159. Phillip Follant<br>Sarah Smith           | William<br>10 Oct. (b. 7 Sept.)        |
| 160. Garrit Post<br>Leah Hummel               | Rachel<br>— Nov. (b. — Oct.)           |
| 161. William Houghteling<br>Harriet Kiersted  | Abraham<br>18 Nov. (b. 23 Sept.)       |
| 162. James P. Radcliff<br>Lucinda Robinson    | James<br>12 Dec. (b. 2 Apr. 1809)      |

*To be continued*

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS  
AT NEWBURGH

---

Square and rough-hewn, and solid is the mass,  
And ancient, if aught ancient here appear,  
Beside you rock-ribbed hills ; but many a year  
Hath into dim oblivion swept, alas !  
Since bright in arms, the worthies of the land  
Were here assembled. Let me reverent tread ;  
For now, meseems, the spirits of the dead  
Are slowly gathering round, while I am fann'd  
By gales unearthly. Ay, they hover near—  
Patriots and Heroes—the august and great—  
The founders of a young and mighty state,  
Whose grandeur who can tell? With holy fear,  
While tears unbidden my dim eyes suffuse,  
I mark them one by one, and marvelling muse.

I gaze, but they have vanished ; and the eye,  
Free now to roam from where I take my stand,  
Dwells on the hoary pile ; let no rash hand  
Attempt its desecration: For though I  
Beneath the sod shall sleep, and memory's sigh  
Be there forever stifled in this breast,—  
Yet all who boast them of a land so blest,  
Whose pilgrim feet may some day hither hie,—  
Shall melt, alike, and kindle at the thought  
That these rude walls have echoed to the sound  
Of the great Patriot's voice! that even the ground  
I tread was trodden too by him who fought  
To make us free ; and whose unsullied name,  
Still, like the sun, illustrious shines the same.

HENRY PICKERING.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK.*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents.*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

OLDE ULSTER HAS RECEIVED a copy of a letter accompanying eight large bundles of scalps "cured, dried, hooped and painted," torn from the men, women and children on our frontiers by the Indians for the bounty, and sent to the Governor of Canada in 1782, to be forwarded to England.



GUSTAVE ANJOU, PH.D., has undertaken a work which deserves the commendation of every lover of the history of this old county. He is carrying through the press a series of volumes which will contain abstracts of all the early wills, deeds, mortgages, inventories and the like on record, which will give valuable information in an accessible form of lines of descent, inheritances, relationships and collateral matters. The series will also contain the baptism and marriage records of the old Reformed Church of the town of Rochester, at Accord, New York. His search has been thorough and the similar work done by him in Europe, America and even in New Zealand, is a guarantee of its accuracy.



---

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES  
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,  
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

---

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

WEAVER OF

Fine Rugs, Carpets,  
Portieres, Etc.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

*HURLEY, N. Y.*

---

UNDER NEW MANAGEMENT

**CLINTON HOUSE**

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts., Kingston, N. Y.*

CORA VAN BUREN,  
Formerly of Van Buren House, Proprietor

This house has been thoroughly renovated

---

R O N D O U T  
S A V I N G S B A N K

---

|             |               |                |
|-------------|---------------|----------------|
| Assets      | - -           | \$2,621,133.05 |
| Liabilities | - -           | 2,457,500.69   |
| Surplus     | in Par Values | - \$163,632.36 |

---

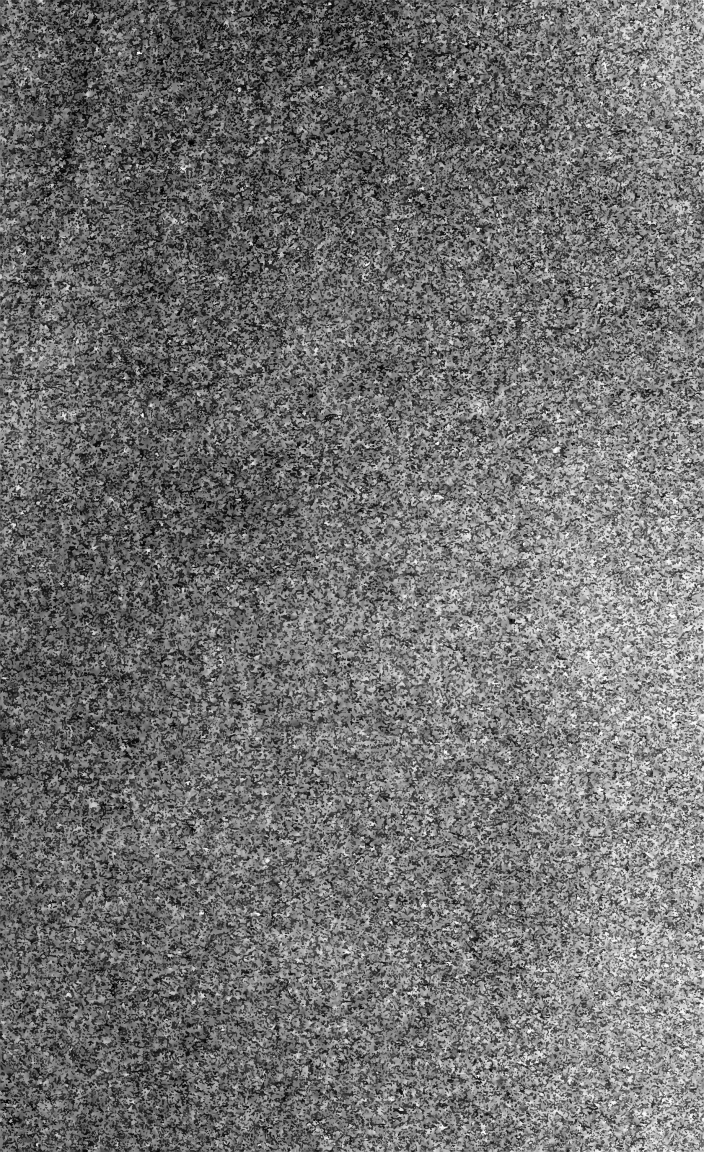
V A L E N T I N B U R G E V I N ' S S O N S

*OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER'S*  
*LARGEST FLORISTS*

*K I N G S T O N , N . Y .*

---

*Copies of each number of OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER for 1905 can still be obtained at twenty-five cents each. The twelve for two dollars.*





3 1833 02762 695 8

MARCH, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor Benjamin Myer Brink.*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*

Allen County Public Library  
100 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

|                                   |                              |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>       | CHAS BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>   |
| MYRON TELLER, }                   | FRANK JOHNSTON, <i>Ac't</i>  |
| JOHN E. KRAFT, } <i>Vice-Pres</i> | J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i> |

---

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM  
*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

VOL. II

MARCH, 1906

NO. 3

|                                                | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------|------|
| Old Ulster Under English Rule .....            | 65   |
| Old Ulster in the Electoral Colleges .....     | 73   |
| Indian Mounds at Shawangunk "New Fort" ....    | 79   |
| Picking Wild Hops at the Esopus (1666) .....   | 80   |
| Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family .....        | 81   |
| Kingston Baptismal Records.....                | 86   |
| Lineage of the De Witt Family .....            | 88   |
| "My Heart's in Old 'Sopus Wherever I Go" ..... | 95   |
| Editorial Notes.....                           | 96   |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

*BOOKSELLERS &  
STATIONERS*

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

~~~~~  
WE have a few copies of the ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀
Dutch Church Records

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

We also have a large line of

≡ **Souvenir Postal Cards** ≡

showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. II

MARCH, 1906

 No. 3

Old Ulster Under English Rule



UMMER days had come, the captive women and children were home with their families and friends, a day of formal thanksgiving and praise had been celebrated by the happy people of Wildwyck and Nieuw Dorp, and a peaceful era of prosperity seemed about to dawn. Still the burghers were anxious. Rumors, which would not down, were constantly floating through the settlements of the colony that troubles were ahead. It was asserted, and the assertion was iterated and re-iterated that the English had designs upon New Netherland and were to attempt to carry them out.

There was truth in the rumor. The whole coast of North America north of Florida was claimed by the English under the law of discovery. The voyage of John and Sebastian Cabot in 1497 had unveiled the

continent of North America. But discovery is not recognized by international law as sufficient. Possession and occupancy of discovered lands are necessary to give a clear title. Touching a continent at a few points is not enough, else the claim of Spain to the whole American continent could not be disputed. If Cabot had sailed along the North American coast one hundred and twelve years before the Half Moon came into New York harbor his claim was worthless unless possession had been taken. When the Dutch came in 1609 they began to colonize immediately. They discovered the territory now the States of New York, Connecticut, New Jersey and Delaware and they were in possession. A Hague court would have decided in their favor.

Trouble had been the story of a number of years along the border at the east. The Dutch were in possession of the Connecticut river and had a fort at Hartford. The spring of 1664 found this eastern part of New Netherland held by the English. Rumors floated up the Hudson that the remainder of the province would soon follow.

These were the days when might made right. These were the days when fleets would seize and plunder vessels of nations with whom they were not at war—the days when privateers were fitted out to do the same plundering. If England wanted New Netherland why should she not take it?

Not only did England covet it, but she was preparing to take it. On the 12th day of March, 1664, Charles II., King of England, by patent granted to his

Old Ulster Under English Rule

brother James, Duke of York, the territory in America comprising Long Island and all islands in its neighborhood, and all the lands and rivers from the west side of the Connecticut river to the east side of Delaware bay. This included all of New Netherland.

The Duke of York was Lord High Admiral of the English navy. If his royal brother was so generous as to give such a large and valuable territory of lands belonging to a neighbor it were best that he took the land by a force strong enough to hold it if that neighbor was so stolid and obstinate as to wish to defend his own. For the Dutch of New Netherland might be unreasonable enough to resist as the Dutch Boers in South Africa were at the close of the nineteenth century. So four ships of the navy sailed for the coveted lands and bore with them four hundred and fifty soldiers and their officers. Colonel Richard Nicolls was sent with them to be governor of the territory in the name of the Duke.

On the 26th of August, 1664, the fleet sailed up the bay. Colonel Nicolls called on Stuyvesant to surrender. The valiant Director was for resisting, but the Council and citizens pointed out that it would be a needless shedding of blood as they were not in a condition to resist. There were not fifteen hundred souls in New Amsterdam and not one hundred and fifty troops. So the Dutch surrendered the next day. The articles of capitulation guaranteed the Dutch security in their property; their customs of inheritance; liberty of conscience; church discipline; the municipal officers to continue for the present unchanged, and the town

was to be allowed to choose deputies, with free voices in all public affairs. For six months they were to have free intercourse with Holland, and public records were to be respected and protected.

On the 10th of September, 1664, the Dutch soldiers left for Holland. The same day Governor Nicolls sent Captain Cartright up the Hudson to take possession of Wildwyck and Fort Orange. He went direct to the latter place.

Now the traditional Dutchman is said to be obtuse. It is said of him in England that he never knows what is for his best advantage. When England offered to "benevolently assimilate" the Transvaal Republic of South Africa it was pointed out to the Boers that England wanted to do them good and that their diamond mines did not enter into the consideration. Besides Great Britain was nearly fifty million strong against their two hundred and forty thousand and no one but fools would fight for their homes against such odds.

The Dutch men of Wildwyck were of the same stock. They did not want anything to do with "benevolent assimilation" at all. It was true there were not enough men here capable of bearing arms to make up a company of one hundred men and, alas! they could not cut the dykes, for they had no dykes to cut. Let us see what they did. They called the local court in extraordinary session. We give the record of its proceedings:

"At an extraordinary session it was resolved by the Honorable Court at Wildwyck that the burghers and residents

Old Ulster Under English Rule

shall again watch because the militia, owing to the approach of the English, has been ordered back by the Director-General and Councillors.

“ Done at Wildwyck this September 1st, 1664.

“ WILLEM BEECKMAN.”

“ On Thursday, September 4th, 1664, at an extraordinary session, present Willem Beeckman, Schout and Gysbert van Imbroch, Jan Willemsen Hoochteylingh and Henderick Jochemsen, Commissaries: Upon the proposition made by the hon. schout what to do in case the English should happen to approach our village of Wildwyck; it was resolved that at the discharge of the cannon all the citizens shall repair to the head-watch for the purpose of their receiving further orders; and that in the meantime the hon. schout, besides the hon. court, shall try to parley with said English outside the gate. In the meantime the burgher officers are ordered to find out what powder and shot there is with the burghers, because it is impossible to know how the savages will behave in this emergency.

“ Thus given by Schout and Commissaries at Wildwyck on the day and year mentioned above.”

Tidings soon reached them that New Amsterdam had submitted and a few days after the look-out at the Strand reported that the English had sailed up the river without stopping. A day or two later word came that Fort Orange had yielded and near the last of September Cartright stopped on his return and received the surrender of Wildwyck. He took particular pains to conciliate the inhabitants and continued the Dutch local officers in power. A garrison of regular soldiers was stationed at the fort under Captain Daniel Brodhead.

The garrison was almost immediately in conflict with the people. A garrison seems to consider itself a law unto itself. It frequently claims the privilege of taking what it wishes and doing what it pleases, especially among a conquered people speaking another tongue. Complaints soon reached Governor Nicolls. Every sloop from the Esopus brought others until the governor was compelled to investigate. The charges were proved together with a condition of things in which the early determination for local self-government was manifest. The governor had suspected this and had issued secret instructions to the commission that the leaders in what he called "the mutiny at Esopus" must be found guilty, and they were. Assaults by the soldiers were proved, and imprisonments of citizens, and resistance to these arbitrary acts. Four of the citizens were found guilty of a rebellious and mutinous riot and taken to New York. They were Albert Heymans (Roosa), Antonio d'Elba, Arent Albertson and Cornelis Barentsen (Slecht). Heymans was banished for life out of the government and the others for shorter terms from Esopus, Albany and New York. These sentences were soon modified and the four returned to Esopus. Captain Brodhead, however, was suspended from his command, and Sergeant Beresford succeeded him. It was an acknowledgment that there was cause for what the governor called "a mutiny." The Dutch burghers of 1667 were worthy to be the ancestors of the patriots of 1776.

The governor had visited the Esopus meanwhile and had become convinced that there should be an

enlargement of its borders. He found that the Indians were willing to surrender more lands. Wildwyck had overflowed into Nieuw Dorp (Hurley); this into Marbletown and already settlers were pressing up the valley of the Rondout. The name of Mumbakkus begins to appear in many old documents. The governor determined to have the savage chieftains release the fertile lowlands of what is now the towns of Rochester and Wawarsing. The "old fort" and its surroundings were covered by the Stuyvesant treaty of 1664 as "retaken with the sword." The remaining plains adjacent must be secured as well.

So the Esopus chieftains were called to meet the authorities at Fort James in the City of New York and a treaty was negotiated on the 7th of October, 1665. It provided:

"That the said Sachems and their Subjects now p^rsent do for and in the names of themselves and their heires forever, give, Grant, alienate and confirme all their Right and Interest, Claime or demand to a certaine Parcell of Land, lying and being to the west and Southwest of a certaine Creeke or River called by the name of *Kahankson* & so up to the head thereof, where the old ffort was, And so with a direct line from thence through the woods and Crosse the Meadowes to the Great Hill lying and being to the west or Southwest, which great Hill is to bee the true west or Southwest Bounds of the said Lands, And the said Creeke called *Kahanksen*, the North and Northeast Bounds of the said Lands herein mentioned, to bee given, granted and confirmed unto the said *Richard Nicholls*, Governor under his Royal Highness the Duke of York or his Assignes by the Sachems and their Subjects forever, to hold and Enjoy the same as his free Land

Olde Ulster

and Possession against any Clayme hereafter to bee made by the said Sachems or their Subjects or any their heires and successors. In token of the aforesd Agreement, the aforesaid Sachems do deliver two small Sticks and in confirmagon thereof do deliver two more small sticks to the said *Richard Nicolls*. And in the name of the Indyans, their Subjects, one of the Subjects do deliver two other round Small Sticks in token of their Assent to the said Agreement. And the said *Richard Nicolls* does deliver as a prsent to their Sachems three Laced Redd Coates.

“The said Sachems doth Engage to come one every yeare and bring some of their young People to Acknowledge every Part of this Agreemt. in the Sopes, to the end that it may be kept In perpetuall memory.”

Within a few months after the investigation into the troubles over the disturbances which the soldiers had occasioned at the Esopus Francis Lovelace succeeded Richard Nicolls as governor. Soon after his induction into office Colonel Lovelace visited the Esopus. After looking over the situation for himself he disbanded the troops here and gave lands to all who wished to settle. Most availed themselves of the permission. Captain Daniel Brodhead had died about three months after his suspension, leaving a widow and three sons, Daniel, Charles and Richard. These sons married and their descendants have been among the foremost of Ulster county families for almost two hundred and fifty years. A tract of land was set apart for the widow, Mrs. Anna Brodhead, at Marbletown, and her name thereafter appears as a prominent landholder.

Old Ulster in the Electoral Colleges



IN the year 1904 Old Ulster received the high honor of the nomination of one of her sons by one of the great political parties of the United States for the eminent office of President of the United States. The purpose of this paper is to put on historical record all similar honors to Ulster's sons as the electoral colleges in various states have designated Ulster county men as their choice for either President or Vice-President of the United States. In the early presidential elections it was rare when some electoral college did not thus name a resident or at least a native of this old county.

Before the Revolution, when the names of George Clinton and Charles De Witt were proposed for election to Congress, Cadwallader Colden, the Governor under Royal authority, objected because "they are fiery young radicals." These men were at one with Samuel and John Adams in Massachusetts, and with Thomas Jefferson and Patrick Henry in Virginia in the battle for liberty not only, but were with Samuel Adams, Virginia and North Carolina in the succeeding fight that the Constitution contain a bill of rights, free speech, free press and the free exercise of religious liberty. This was the ground of the opposition in

these states to the adoption of this instrument and their fight secured these things in the fundamental law by the early amendments. As George Clinton was one of the champions of this fight he became a peculiar favorite in Virginia and North Carolina. We will see how this was remembered in after years.

The Constitution of the United States at the first allowed each elector in the electoral colleges in the different states to name two men for the office of President. When the votes were counted in Congress the one receiving the greatest number of votes should be President and the one receiving the next highest Vice-President. This was provided that such greatest number be a majority of the votes cast. From the adoption of the Constitution in 1787 until the death of George Clinton in April, 1812, there were five presidential elections. At every one of these five elections Clinton received the votes of electors for President except in 1800 and in 1804, and in 1804 he received the majority of the votes for Vice-President and was elected; while in 1808, when he was re-elected Vice-President he also received six votes for President. At the election in 1804 the Constitution had been amended and votes were cast for President and Vice-President as they are now.

The first election under the Constitution for President was in 1788. In every State the first choice was George Washington. To this there was no discordant voice. But the second choice of the electors disclosed the existence of differences which foreshadowed the two theories which resulted in the two schools of

thought into which the country divided: the Hamilton and the Jefferson—the privileged and the popular. Clinton was an Ulster county man and from the first ranged with Jefferson.

At the election in 1788 Virginia cast three electoral votes for George Clinton for President. So far parties had not been far developed. When the second election was held in 1792 the people began to group around leaders. Washington was again elected without a dissenting vote. The second choice of the electors is worth noting. John Adams and George Clinton as representing the Federalist and the Democratic-Republican schools received all the electoral votes for President but five; four of which were given in Kentucky to Jefferson and one in South Carolina to Aaron Burr. Of the electoral votes Adams received seventy-seven and Clinton fifty. The votes for Clinton were twelve from New York; one from Pennsylvania; twenty-one from Virginia; twelve from North Carolina and four from Georgia. Accordingly John Adams became Vice-President.

By 1796 party lines were still more definitely drawn. Washington was now out of the field by his own decision. The Federalists were more thoroughly organized than their opponents. They massed their votes on John Adams and elected him President while their antagonists divided their strength between Thomas Jefferson, Aaron Burr, Samuel Adams, Oliver Ellsworth and George Clinton. Had there been an agreement among the electors Jefferson would have been elected as the party controlled enough votes.

As it was Adams had but three more electoral votes than Jefferson and became President and Jefferson Vice-President. At this election George Clinton once more received three electoral votes from Virginia, to which were added four from Georgia.

The election in 1800 found both parties wiser in political management. It resulted in the casting of a majority of the electoral votes for Jefferson and Burr—each receiving seventy-three. John Adams had sixty-five and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney sixty-four. The House of Representatives chose Jefferson President. No votes were cast for Clinton.

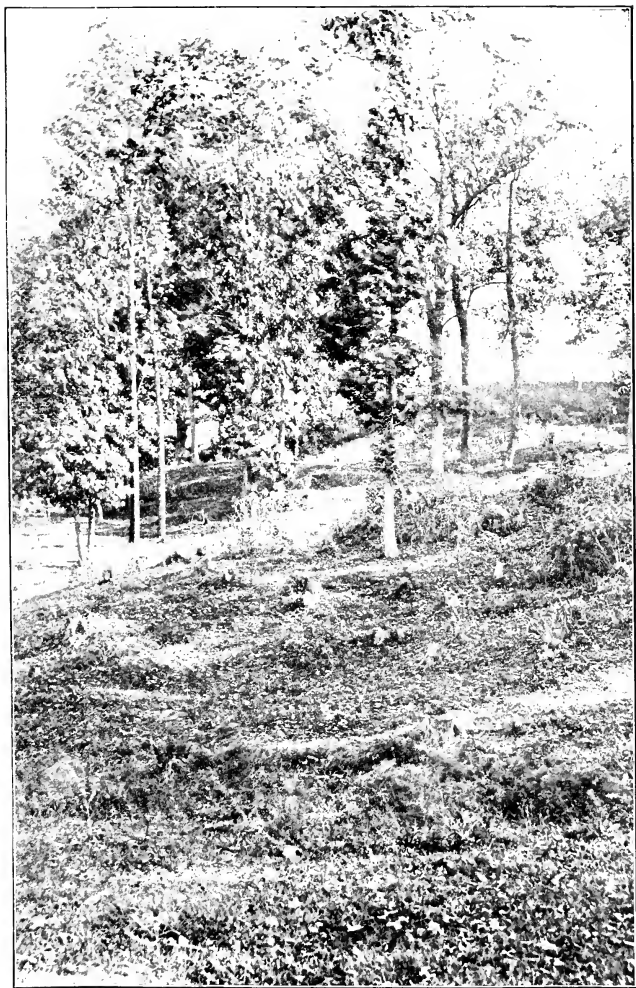
The attempt on the part of Burr to secure the election when it was evident that Jefferson was the choice of the electors led to the amendment of the Constitution and electors voted directly for each office as is done to-day. At the election in 1804 Jefferson was re-elected President and George Clinton was elected Vice-President, each receiving one hundred and sixty-two votes. The states voting for them were New Hampshire, seven; Massachusetts, nineteen; Rhode Island, four; Vermont, six; New York, nineteen; New Jersey, eight; Pennsylvania, twenty; Maryland, nine; Virginia, twenty-four; North Carolina, fourteen; South Carolina, ten; Georgia, six; Tennessee, five; Kentucky, eight; Ohio, three.

The presidential election of 1808 took a strange form. Jefferson refused to stand for a third term and his followers named James Madison with George Clinton for re-election as Vice-President. Many Democrats were displeased because Clinton had not been

made the successor of Jefferson. In the State of New York six of the electors voted for Clinton for President and three of these for Madison for Vice-President, while the other three voted for James Monroe for the same office. The other New York electors followed the lead of their party through the country and elected Madison President and Clinton Vice President.

Before the next election (1812) the Vice-President, George Clinton, died while presiding over the Senate in Washington. The Federalist party was hardly in condition to contest the re-election of Madison. They made no nomination for the Presidency but resolved to take advantage of the feeling in New York that George Clinton should have been chosen in 1808. He was now dead. But his nephew, De Witt Clinton, was rapidly becoming a first-class statesman. Although he was a Democrat they determined to support him and gather in, if possible, the Clinton influence. They were successful in New York and De Witt Clinton received its electoral votes. With the twenty-nine from this State he received the votes of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland—eighty-nine in all. De Witt Clinton was a native of Old Ulster, whether he was born while his mother was on a visit to the house of her father in Napanoch, as is claimed, or whether born in that part of Ulster now in Orange county.

From 1812 no electoral vote was cast for an Ulster county candidate until the election of 1904 when Alton B. Parker received one hundred and forty votes in the



Indian Mounds at Shawangunk "New Fort"

electoral colleges in various states. OLDE ULSTER has shown in the issue for April, 1905, (Vol. I., page 102) to what extent Old Ulster can claim Theodore Roosevelt, the successful candidate at that election, as one of her sons.



INDIAN MOUNDS AT SHAWANGUNK
"NEW FORT"

The site of the Indian fort in Shawangunk, which was described upon pages 2-4 of Vol. II. of OLDE ULSTER, bears every evidence of having been the location of an Indian village from time immemorial. It is upon the farm of Robert B. Crowell. Every plowing of the "lofty plain" turns up quantities of arrowheads and other Indian weapons and utensils. Stone axes, pestles and knives have been found in abundance and ash heaps are everywhere.

The descent of the precipitous sandbanks to the Shawangunk kill bears many mounds, of which some are natural, formed by the action of water finding its way to the stream at the base. Others seem to be made by the hand of man. Systematic excavation would reveal many tumuli. Some of these may be seen at the left of the illustration which accompanies this. The lowlands across the stream below the bluff were Indian maize fields at the time of the rescue in 1663, and were probably so from pre-historic ages.

Upon the first visit of the writer they were covered with corn, and it required no imagination to again

people the table land with an Indian village and stockaded fortress, and the lowlands beyond the creek with the growing grain of a quarter of a thousand years ago when his ancestors were probably laboring there during their three months duress. As the energetic Captain Cregier was pressing on to surprise the savage foe he records that Dutch and Indian women were gathering corn across the kill and it was a natural thought that here his ancestress might have been compelled to toil during that long and anxious summer.



THE SCHOUT'S COURT OF WILDWYCK on the 25th of August, 1666, appointed September 10th, O. S., or September 20th, N. S., as a day for gathering wild hops growing in the woods, and forbade such picking upon any other day under a penalty of a fine of one hundred rix dollars for every violation. Picking wild hops if growing upon farms without the consent of the owner was denominated "stealing" and the penalty was made "bodily punishment."

The Court then proceeded to give these reasons for its action :

"WHEREAS, some residents of the village of Wildwyck, as well as others not being resident, annually go out for the purpose of picking and gathering of the hop: many being possessed by avidity (*met giericheyt beseten synde*), pick and gather said hop before the time, before it is and can be ripe, * * * because said hop is not fit for proper merchandise, wherewith the buyer is defrauded, and on account of which the other good and valuable hop gathered by others is underrated."

Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family

Contributed by Mrs. L. E. Schoonmaker



HENDRICK JOCHEMSEN SCHOONMAKER, the progenitor of the Schoonmaker family in this country, was, according to an old diary yet in existence, a native of Hamburg, Germany. He came to America in the military service of Holland, and settled at Albany previous to 1654. The early records of Albany contain frequent mention of his name, and show him to have been a man of considerable financial standing, and he even loaned money to Governor Stuyvesant "in time of need." He was active in the military duties rendered necessary by the dangers of that time, being a "Lieutenant in the company of his Noble Honor, the Director General." In 1659 this company was ordered to the Esopus to assist the settlers there in defending themselves against the Indians. While there the company was disbanded and Governor Stuyvesant offered grants of land to the soldiers to settle there. Among those who availed themselves of this privilege was Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker, as we find him a resident of Wiltwyck October 24, 1661, and in 1662, No. 1 of the promised lots was assigned to him. He

Olde Ulster

was several times appointed a magistrate of the place. May 30th, 1662, the burgher guard was organized with Thomas Chambers captain and Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker as lieutenant.

At the massacre and burning of Wiltwyck June 7th, 1663, we find him taking an active part in the defense against the savages, although twice wounded at the first onset. He fought bravely until the arrival of Captain Chambers, and others who were working in their fields, and by their united efforts the Indians were routed, and the gates closed. His eldest son Jochem was taken captive by the Indians the same day while visiting in Hurley at the farm of his uncle Volckert Jansen Douw.

Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker married Elsie Jans Van Breestede, widow of Adrian Pietersen Van Alcaer, probably in New York, as he owned a lot there previous to 1656. This lot was next to that of his wife's step-father, Egbert Woutersen. Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker died in 1681. Elsie Janse Van Breestede was the daughter of Jan Jansen Van Breestede, and Engeltje Janse Van Breestede; she married second at New Amsterdam September 1st, 1641, Egbert Woutersen.

Elsie Janse Van Breestede was one of a family of three sisters and one brother Jan Jansen Van Breestede who married in New Amsterdam November 1, 1647, Mairitje Lucas. The sister Tryntje Janse Van Breestede, married in New Amsterdam June 3rd, 1646, Rutger Jacobsen of Rensselaerswyck. Of the latter Professor Pearson in his "First Settlers of Albany"

Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family

says that he was one of two brothers Rutger and Teunis Jacobse Van Schoenderwoert, early settlers of Beaverwyck who originated two families distinct in name and locality. Rutger Jacobsen's descendants assumed the surname of Rutgers, and were later found in New York, and vicinity. The descendants of his son Jacob who settled first at Kingston and afterwards at Rosendale, wrote this name Rutsen. After the death of her husband Tryntje Janse Van Breestede lived with this son, and died at his residence in 1711. The descendants of Teunis, the brother of Rutger Jacobsen Van Schoenderwoert, took the surname of Van Woert and settled chiefly in Albany county. Rutger Jacobsen was a man of considerable repute and wealth and served as magistrate many years, probably until his death in 1665.

Dorethea Janse Van Breestede married in New Amsterdam April 19, 1650, Volkert Jansen Douw. Pearson in his "First Settlers of Albany" says he "was in Beaverwyck, 1638-1686. His house lot was on the west corner of State street and Broadway, the property is still owned by the family. This lot was on the opposite corner from that of his brother-in-law Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker, and in the heart of the city. He was a trader, and brewer, and dealt largely in real estate." His wife died November 22, 1681. He was the ancestor of a prominent family of that name. Elsie Janse Van Breestede, who married first in New Amsterdam in 1643, Adrian Pietersen Van Alcaer, had the following children baptized in New Amsterdam: Jannetje, baptized August 5, 1643, prob-

ably died in infancy; Sytje, baptized April 17, 1645, married January 24, 1666, Jacob Abramse Santfort; Lysbeth, baptized March 24, 1647, married Adriaen Janszen.

(I.) HENDRICK JOCHEMSEN SCHOONMAKER married ELSIE JANSE VAN BREESTEDE and was her second husband. Children:

- (2) Jochem²: Probably born and bap. at Albany (the church records at Albany prior to 1685 are lost) died about 1730, as his will was proved at New York city November 7, 1730. He was undoubtedly the eldest son and married August 31, 1679. Petronella Slecht, daughter of Cornelius Barentsen Slecht and Tryntje Tyse Bos. The marriage record describes him as from New Albany and both residing at Kingston. He was an early settler of Rochester, Ulster county, and was one of the first or charter trustees of Rochester under letters patent from Queen Anne bearing date June 25, 1703. Continuing to hold this office until 1715, which at that time was one of great responsibility and influence, as not only were all the lands in the town under their control, but they also took the general direction of affairs. At the time of the massacre and burning of Wiltwyck and Hurley June 7, 1663, Jochem, then about four years of age, was taken captive by the Indians and probably kept until all the prisoners were returned. During his captivity he suffered from the brutality of the Indians who amused themselves by throwing

Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family

- burning coals and hot ashes from their pipes upon his head thereby scarring it in many places. Jochem married, second, Anna Hussey, daughter of Captain Frederick and Margaret Hussey.
- (3) Egbert²: Born at Albany; married October 13, 1683, Anna Berry. Egbert was undoubtedly named in honor of his grandmother's second husband, Egbert Woutersen, who made his wife's children his heirs.
- (4) Engeltje²: Baptized March 18, 1663; named in honor of her grandmother, Engeltje Janse Van Breestede Woutersen. Engeltje married, first, Nicholas Anthony, baptized in Dutch Church of New York January 28, 1657; son of Allard Anthony and Henrica Wessels, second, April 17, 1699, she married Stephen Gasherie born at Marenne, France.
- (5) Hendrick²: Baptized May 17, 1665; died 1712; married March 24, 1688, Gertruy De Witt, baptized October 15, 1668, daughter of Tjerck Claessen De Witt and Barbara Andriessen. Tjerck Classen De Witt was ancestor of the distinguished family of that name in Ulster county, New York, many of the descendants becoming prominent in the annals of the church, and state.
- (6) Volckert²: Baptized May 17, 1665; was twin with Hendrick; no record after baptism.
- (7) Hilletje²: Baptized October 20th, 1669. No records after baptism.

To be continued

Olde Ulster

BAPTISMAL AND MARRIAGE REGISTERS
Of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y.

Continued from Vol. II., page 62

BAPTIZED BY REV. JOHN GOSMAN

NAMES OF PARENTS	NAME OF CHILD AND DATE OF BAPTISM
1813	
163. James P. Radcliff Lucinda Robinson	Catharine Anna 12 Dec. (b. 14 Apr.)
164. George Tappen Ann Kiersted	Cornelia 16 Dec. (b. 4 Oct.)
1814.	
165. Christian Yapple Anna Dumond	Cornelius Brink 24 Jan. (b. 5 Oct. 1812)
166. Christopher Van Gaasbeek Catharine Oosterhout	Jacob 27 Jan. (b. 15 Dec. 1813)
167. Peter T. Oosterhout Elizabeth Hendricks	Teunis 27 Jan. (b. 7 Jan.)
168. James Cockburn Eliza Kiersted	Edwin 3 Feb. (b. 5 Dec. 1813)
169. James Elmendorf Gertrude Bogardus	Anthony 3 Feb. (b. 30 Dec. 1813)
170. Abraham Terpenning Hannah Bedford	Andrew 13 Feb. (b. 17 Jan.)
171. Abraham Van Steenberg Elizabeth Burhans	Abraham Henry 13 Feb. (b. 14 Jan.)
172. Hezekiah Van Keuren Sarah Myer	Juliet 20 Feb. (b. 27 Jan.)
173. John T. Dayton Maria Devoe	Elizabeth Devoe 27 Feb. (b. 23 Jan.)

Kingston Baptismal Register

174. Nicholas Vanderlyn, Jr. Sarah Maria
Nelly Lowe 3 Mar. (b. 2 Sept. 1813)
175. David Monell Mary Ann
Ann Swart 3 Mar. (b. 28 Nov. 1813)
176. John Ten Broeck, Jr. Jane Catharine
Margaret Delamater 6 Mar. (b. 25 Nov. 1813)
177. John Staats Margaret Maria
Cornelia Winfield 13 Mar. (b. 19 Nov. 1813)
178. Peter Van Gaasbeek, Jr. Elizabeth
Catharine Chipp 17 Mar. (b. 8 Dec. 1813)
179. Peter Houghteling Maria
Elizabeth Howell 20 Mar. (b. 7 Oct. 1813)
180. John McLean Herman Tremper
Ann Tremper 17 Apr. (b. 24 Feb.)
181. Thomas V. G. Van Steenbergh Ann Maria
Elizabeth Burhans 17 Apr. (b. 6 Feb.)
182. (The publication of baptism No. 182 is omitted by request.)
183. Abraham Van Steenbergh Jesse
Catharine Van Steenbergh 1 May (b. 7 Apr.)
184. Solomon Hudler Sarah Catharine
Rachel Krum 5 June (b. 15 May)
185. Daniel Broadhead Jr. Edgar
Eliza Moore 20 June (b. 12 May)
186. Peter H. Eacker Jonathan
Sophia Terpenning 20 June (b. 20 March)
187. George Terpenning Eliza
Maria Elsworth 20 June (b. 1 May)
188. Samuel H. Post Eliza
Sillitje Van Vliet 26 June (b. 5 June)

Olde Ulster

189. Samuel Le Fever Catharine Smith	Coenrad 10 July (b. 10 June)
190. John I. Delamater Helen Hudler	John 12 July (b. 26 Jan.)
191. Charles Dubois, Jr. Catharine Hendricks	Teunis 17 July (b. 17 July)
192. Jacob France, Jr. Jemima Heermance	Cornelia 17 July (b. 21 May)

To be continued



LINEAGE OF THE DE WITT FAMILY

Continued from Vol. II., page 60

(XXXI.) JOHN CHARLES DE WITT married CORNELIA CANTINE 15 November, 1778. Children:

- (87) Charles: Baptized 19 December, 1779; died in infancy.
- (88) Catharine: Baptized 20 May, 1781; never married.
- (89) Blandina: Baptized 29 January, 1783; never married; died in 1864.
- (90) Charles: Baptized 25 April, 1784; never married.
- (91) Anne: Baptized 6 November, 1785; never married; died in 1860.
- (92) Matthew: Baptized 25 January, 1787; married Margaret Hasbrouck; died in 1864. No children.

Lineage of the De Witt Family

- (93) Elizabeth: Baptized 21 September, 1788; never married; died in 1859.
- (94) Cornelia: Born ——— —; never married; died May, 1875.
- (95) John I.: Born ——— —; married Maria Abeel; died in 1863.
- (96) Maria: Baptized 25 Dececeber, 1794; never married.
- (97) William Cantine: Born 18 September, 1796; married first Elizabeth Hardenbergh; second Eliza C. De Witt Palen; died 29 December, 1871. He was for many years a physician in Saugerties, N. Y., with a very extensive practice. Elizabeth Hardenbergh was born 8 August, 1792; died 9 October, 1849.
- (98) Aaron Burr: Born 13 September, 1799; married Maria De Puy and died in Saugerties, N. Y., 17 February, 1870. He too was a prominent physician in Saugerties for years. Maria De Puy was born 1 September, 1797; died 11 January, 1887.
- (99) Moses Edwards: Born 13 September, 1799, a twin of Aaron Burr; married first Salome Goetschius; second, 8 September, 1835, Lydia Ann Miller, and died 14 January, 1871.
- (100) Mary Margaret: Born 20 April, 1802; married 16 May, 1836, William Henry Romeyn (born 30 April, 1811, at Harlem, N. Y.; died in Kingston, N. Y., 8 May, 1899), son of Jeremiah Romeyn and Rebecca Meyer, who were

Olde Ulster

married 6 May, 1789. Mary Margaret died December 3, 1875.

(XCV.) JOHN I. DE WITT married MARIA ABEEL, daughter of Gerrit Abeel and Elizabeth Cantine. Maria died before 16 October, 1829. Children:

- (101) John Du Bois: Never married; died young.
- (102) Francis Murat: Married Ruth Jones.
- (103) Gerrit: Married Eunice Benton.
- (104) Cornelia: Married Elias Hall.
- (105) Elizabeth: Never married.
- (106) Catharine: Married Simon Winfield.
- (107) Maria: Married Hiram Atkins.

(CVI.) SIMON WINFIELD married CATHARINE DE WITT. Children:

- (108) Maria Elizabeth: Married William H. Romeyn, Jr.
- (109) Cornelia Ann: Married Lewis M. Hough.

(XCIX.) MOSES EDWARDS DE WITT married SALOME GOETSCHIUS, daughter of Rev. Stephen Goetschius. She was the widow of Rev. John Nottingham. He married, second, LYDIA ANN MILLER, daughter of David Miller and Elizabeth Welch, of Paterson, New Jersey. Children of Moses Edwards De Witt and Salome Goetschius:

- (110) Charles Du Bois: Born in Paterson, N. J., 23 August, 1827; married Adaline Freligh (born 12 December, 1838; daughter of Peter H. Freligh and Margaret Ransom) 14 June, 1860.
- (111) Katharine: Born — October, 1829; never married.

Lineage of the De Witt Family

Children of MOSES EDWARDS DE WITT and LYDIA ANN MILLER :

- (112) David Miller : Born in Paterson, N. J., 25 Nov., 1837 ; married 10 April, 1867, Mary Antoinette, daughter of Richard Mc Donald, of New Brunswick, New Jersey.
- (113) William Cantine : Born in Paterson, N. J., 25 June, 1840 ; an eminent lawyer of Brooklyn, N. Y., and for many years Corporation Counsel of that city. He was chairman of the committee which drafted the charter of Greater New York and its provisions are largely his.
- (114) John H. : Born in Paterson, N. J., 25 May, 1841 ; married Lucy Field, 21 January, 1874 ; daughter of Captain Augustus H. Field and Ann Eggleston. John H. De Witt is a leading physician of Saugerties, N. Y.
- (115) Elizabeth Miller : Born in Paterson, N. J., — June, 1843 ; married Evert L. Pells ; died 14 April, 1891.
- (116) Thomas Talmage : Born in Brooklyn, New York, —, —, 1846 : died in Brooklyn —, —, 1876. Married Louise Ginel, daughter of Henry Ginel.

(CX.) CHARLES DU BOIS DE WITT, M. D., married ADALINE FRELIGH. For more than fifty years he has enjoyed one of the largest medical practices in Ulster county in the town of Saugerties. They have one child .

Olde Ulster

- (117) Margaret. born 23 August, 1862; married Rev. J. Cowles Andrus (born 10 January, 1855), 11 July, 1883.

(CXII.) DAVID MILLER DE WITT married MARY ANTOINETTE Mc DONALD. David M. De Witt is a lawyer in Kingston, N. Y.: Was elected District Attorney of Ulster county in 1862 and 1865; Representative in Congress in 1872; was elected Member of Assembly in 1882; and was Surrogate in 1885. He has entered the field of literature and his monograph "The Impeachment and Trial of Andrew Johnson" has become an authority on the history of that remarkable attempt. Children.

- (118) Charles: Born 7 December, 1867; married Margaret Phelan November, 1895.
- (119) Richard: Born 12 March, 1871; married Emily B. Smith of Binghamton, N. Y.; died 8 February, 1903.
- (120) William Cantine: Born 27 July, 1873; married 29 June, 1898, Ella Kerr, daughter of John W. Kerr and Eliza Davis.
- (121) David Miller: Born 19 December, 1876.
- (122) Mc Donald: Born 27 September, 1878.

(CXIV.) JOHN H. DE WITT, M. D., married LUCY FIELD. Children:

- (123) Ella.
- (124) Katharine.
- (125) John Edwards.
- (126) Louise.

Lineage of the De Witt Family

(127) Thomas Talmage.

(128) Florence.

(CXVIII.) CHARLES DE WITT married MARGARET PHELAN. Children:

(129) Mary Antoinette.

(130) Jennie: Died in infancy.

(131) Miller Mark: Died in infancy.

(132) Charles Phelan.

(CXIX.) RICHARD DE WITT married EMILY B. SMITH. Their child:

(133) Richard Herbert.

(CXX.) WILLIAM CANTINE DE WITT married ELLA KERR. Children:

(134) William Kerr: Born 17 June, 1899: died 11 July, 1899.

(135) John Warren: Born 6 August, 1902.

(XCVII.) WILLIAM CANTINE DE WITT, M. D., married ELIZABETH HARDENBERGH. They had one child:

(136) Elizabeth: Born — September, 1829. Never married.

(XCVIII.) AARON BURR DE WITT, M. D., married MARIA DE PUY. Children:

(137) Rachel Anna: Born 6 September, 1832; died — May, 1900; married Rev. Joseph Scudder, M. D., D. D., who was born 14 July, 1826; died 21 November, 1876.

(138) John Charles: Born 8 July, 1834; died 8 November, 1854.

(C.) MARY MARGARET DE WITT married WILLIAM H. ROMEYN. Children:

(139) Jeremiah De Witt: Born 9 November, 1838 died 24 October, 1850.

(140) Mary Antoinette: Born 30 October, 1840; died 15 February, 1841.

(141) Cornelia Elizabeth: Born 21 January, 1842; died 2 April, 1842.

(142) William Henry: Born 22 February, 1843.

(143) John Cantine: Born 30 August, 1844; died 22 May 1886.

(144) Theodore Meyer: Born 31 August, 1847; died 18 November, 1905.

(CXLII.) WILLIAM HENRY ROMEYN, JR., married MARIA ELIZABETH WINFIELD (108) 27 December, 1866, (born 32 January, 1845). Children:

(145) Mary Margaret: Born 24 March, 1868.

(146) Katherine: Born 13 February, 1872.

(147) Kenneth Winfield: Born 5 February, 1885.

(CXLIII.) JOHN CANTINE ROMEYN married MARY F. STEBBINS 18 March, 1868. Children:

(148) Walter: Died in infancy.

(149) Charles De Witt.

(150) Elizabeth Blauvelt.

(151) Gertrude Gillette.

(152) William Gillette.

(CXLIV.) THEODORE MEYER ROMEYN married EMMA COSTELLO 31 December, 1885. Child:

" My Heart's in Old 'Sopus Wherever I Go "

(153) Charlotte Cantine : Born 9 April, 1894 ; died 12 June, 1900.

To be continued



*" MY HEART'S IN OLD 'SOPUS
WHEREVER I GO "*

My bark on the billow dashed gaily along,
And glad were the notes of the sailor-boy's song ;
Yet sad was my bosom, and bursting with woe,
For my heart's in Old 'Sopus wherever I go.

Thy groves are so lovely that cheerless and vain,
Bloom the lilies of France and the olives of Spain.
When I think of the fields where the wild berries grow,
Oh ! my heart's in Old 'Sopus wherever I go.

The roses and lilies may abandon the plains :
Though the summer's gone by the balsam remains ;—
Like a friend in misfortune it cheers through the snow ;
To my heart in Old 'Sopus wherever I go.

More dear to my heart than all Italy yields
Are the beautiful daisies that spangle the fields.
Jacob's Valley there slopes where the bright waters flow :—
Oh ! my heart's in Old 'Sopus wherever I go.

I sigh and I vow if e'er I get home,
No more from my dear native cottage I'll roam ;
The *Harp* shall resound, and the music shall flow ;
For my heart's in Old 'Sopus wherever I go.

HENRY S. BACKUS,

" The Saugerties Bard "

June, 1855

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK.*

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents.*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

IT HAS BEEN THE EFFORT of the editor of this magazine to present each month something relating to this old county in verse. The attempt is made to gather that which has poetic merit but success is not always proportionate to effort here. The merit sometimes is solely that it is upon an old Ulster subject. Sixty years ago as widely known a character as was to be found in eastern New York was he who was everywhere called "The Saugerties Bard." He was a wandering minstrel who had a faculty for rhyming everything that happened. He printed his ballads and traveled about with a troop of dogs, a flute and a violin, singing, playing and selling them. That those of this generation may learn of the character of the songs of this latter-day troubadour OLDE ULSTER reprints one from a sheet brown with age and presents it upon the preceding page. The minstrel had skill upon a violin and a sweet voice. The words were usually written to the air of a then popular song and he had the power to catch the ear and pennies of his listeners.

GIRDLE OF GLADNESS

BY ARAD JOY SEBRING

I have examined with interest the book of poems. They are weighty in thought and expressive of the deep truths of faith and life—full of reverent imagination and poetic insight—that on the "Supremacy of Christ" is strong, and page 55 especially expressive.—*Alexander McKenzie, D.D., Cambridge, Mass.*

I discover the same sweet and exulting Christian spirit emanating from its scintillating lines, which at once attests your authorship. You brighten the air of this somber world.—*J. G. Van Slyke, D.D., Kingston, N. Y.*

Ornamental cloth, 12mo, \$1.00

Published by **RICHARD G. BADGER**

The Gorham Press

BOSTON

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF.

WEAVER OF

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
Portieres, Etc.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

HURLEY, N. Y.

UNDER NEW MANAGEMENT

CLINTON HOUSE

Cor. Fair and North Front Sts., Kingston, N. Y.

CORA VAN BUREN,

Formerly of Van Buren House, Proprietor

This house has been thoroughly renovated

R O N D O U T
S A V I N G S B A N K

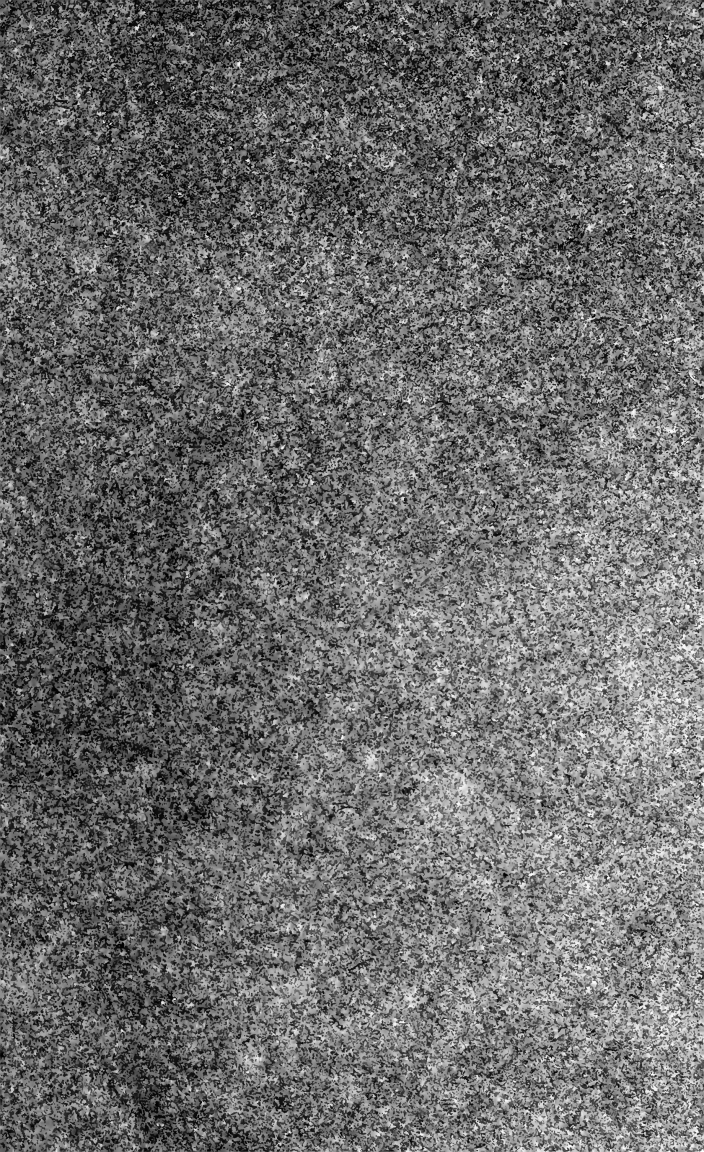
Assets	- -	\$2,621,133 05
Liabilities	- -	<u>2,457,500 69</u>
Surplus	in Par Values -	\$163,632.36

V A L E N T I N B U R G E V I N ' S S O N S

OLD^E VLSTER'S
LARGEST FLORISTS

K I N G S T O N N . Y .

Copies of each number of OLD^E VLSTER for 1905 can still be obtained at twenty-five cents each. The twelve for two dollars.





LIBRARY

DATE
STAMP

APRIL, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



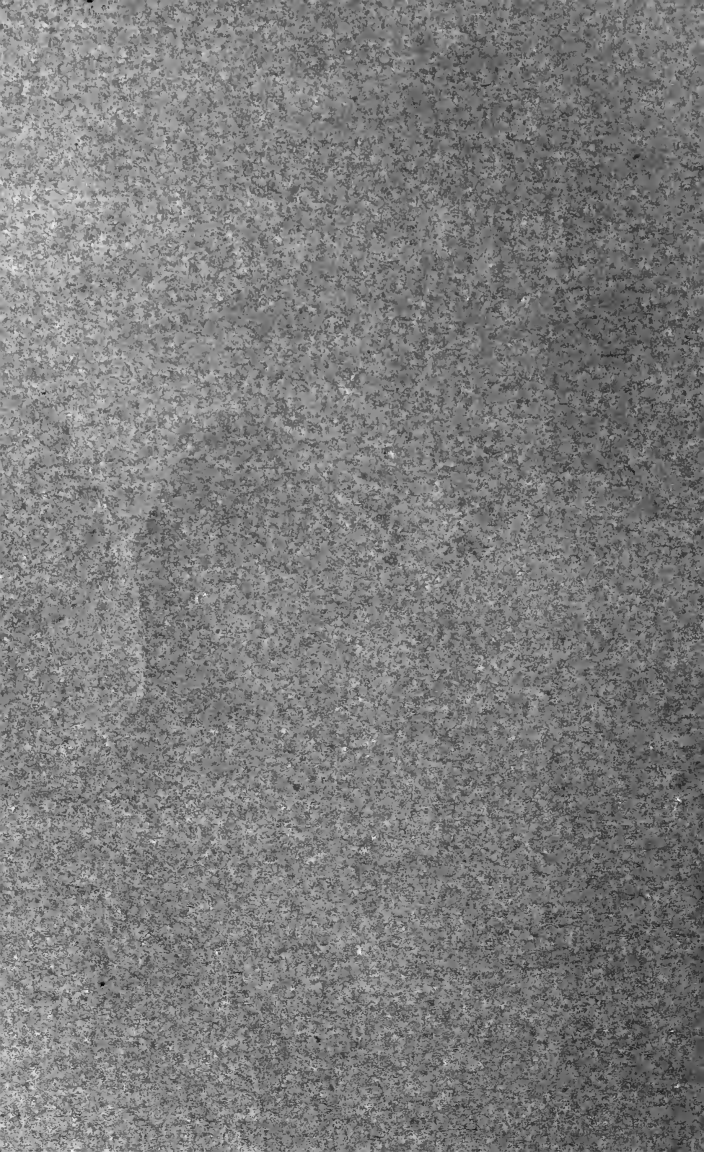
An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.



ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, { <i>Vice-Pres</i>	FRANK JOHNSTON, <i>Ac't</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM
KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. II

APRIL, 1906


No. 4

	PAGE
The Erection of Fox Hall Manor.....	97
The Story of Fantine Kill	105
Lineage of the Brink Family.....	113
Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family.....	121
The Old Church Ruin at Wawarsing.....	125
Editorial Notes	128

FORSYTH & DAVIS

*BOOKSELLERS &
STATIONERS*

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

~~~~~  
**W**E have a few copies of the 

*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

We also have a large line of

 **Souvenir Postal Cards** 

showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

 VOL. II

APRIL, 1906

 No. 4
 

---



---

## *The Erection of Foxhall Manor*

---



AVING allotted lands to the disbanded soldiers along the Esopus, with a special tract to the widow of Captain Brodhead "in regard to her great charge, and her being a commissioned officer's widow," the Esopus was formally proclaimed to be subject hereafter to "the Duke's Laws," already provided for the government of Long Island. These provided an annual court to meet once a year in the City of New York, although the governor and council might proclaim an *oyer and terminer* for the trial of capital cases at other times. It provided for inferior courts three times a year in every riding throughout the province, with jury trials, and local courts in every town. Lands were to be held under the Duke of York, and all persons were required to bring their old grants and take out new patents

from Governor Nicolls. No land purchases from Indians were to be valid without the governor's consent, which could not be obtained until the Indians who sold the land appeared in person before commissioners from the governor and acknowledged that they had been satisfied. No sale or barter with the savages in furs, fire-arms, ammunition or strong drink was allowed without a license from the governor.

The free and tolerant exercise of religious worship enjoyed under the Dutch was continued; slavery was recognized, and its abuse guarded against; an enrollment of the militia above the age of sixteen made, and stocks and a pillory were ordered to be set up in every town.

The lands so far undivided at Hurley and Marbletown, amounting to some seven hundred acres, were laid out into thirty acre lots. Here were the disbanded soldier's lands (See Vol. I, Page 264). Marbletown became a village of fifty houses, mostly built of logs, and largely the homes of those who had been in the military service. In process of time the village houses were abandoned as the villagers erected better dwellings upon their several farms, and the village of Marbletown became but a memory while it grew to be the name of the region between the great Rochester patent and Hurley and Kingston.

No colonial governor of New York could quietly administer its affairs without keeping an eye upon the French in Canada. Before one hundred years were to elapse a mighty struggle between Great Britain and France was to decide the fate of this continent, and

during all these years the executive of New York was to be alert. The summonings to military service against the French were frequent but actual service was rare. The Indians of the Hudson were of Algonquin stock, and kin to the allies of the French. The whites of the Esopus were still too weak to allow the stockades to be dismantled, and renewed alarms from the Canadian Indians led to an order in 1671 to rebuild the old palisaded stockade of a dozen years before. It was reconstructed and strengthened, and was now three hundred and seventy-nine and one-half rods long,—more than a mile in circuit. Hurley and Marbletown built block-houses (See Vol. II, Page 60).

But no troubles with the French arose on this occasion. The Dutch, and their successors the English, had powerful allies in the Iroquois, who kept the French sufficiently employed to have them leave the valley of the Hudson alone. OLDE ULSTER has often spoken of the service this great and powerful confederacy had rendered the people of the Esopus when the Indians of the Esopus gave trouble. Former numbers have told of their influence in securing the captive women and children and on other occasions. It were well to digress long enough to make a fuller recognition. There was rarely a negotiation with the tribes of the Hudson at which Iroquois were not present.

The Five Nations, as they were called, were the five tribes of Central New York,—the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas and the Senecas. They called themselves "the People of the Long House." In their figurative speech the Mohawks

guarded the eastern door at Tribe's Hill on the Mohawk river while the Senecas kept the western door at Geneseo on the Genesee. At Onondaga Hill the warriors of that tribe kept the central council fires always burning. In 1712 the Tuscaroras came from the Carolinas and united with them and they became the Six Nations.

In 1618 the Dutch at Albany under Jacob Eelkens made a treaty with them at what is now Norman's Kill but known to the Indians as "the Vale of Tawasentha." This treaty remained unbroken until the Indians met the problem of the Revolutionary War and unfortunately took the sides of the British, except the Oneidas who were friends of the Americans because of the influence of the missionary among them, the Reverend Samuel Kirkland. That treaty with Eelkens was always fondly alluded to by the Iroquois as "The Silver Covenant Chain." Students of our colonial history find old documents full of allusions to that chain on the part of these warriors whenever they spoke at conferences. We find Indians on such occasions from as far east as New Hampshire ; as far south as South Carolina and as far west as Illinois meeting in these conferences before the Revolution and asking to be bound, also, with this silver covenant chain. It kept the French in Canada from extending their territory over what is now the eastern part of the United States and finally secured to England the expulsion of the French from Canada.

The power of the Iroquois arose after the discovery of America by Columbus. Into a rude confederacy these five tribes united themselves. They were not

the largest of the tribes of North American Indians. But they were strong, virile men. They grew in time to dominate the whole North American continent and finally fell because they mixed themselves in the Revolution, a war which did not concern them and a strife which their wisest chieftains, as Big Tree, advised them to have nothing to do with. The British led them into the battle of Oriskany where hundreds of them were slaughtered; this led them to seek revenge at Cherry Valley, Wyoming, Fantine Kill, Minisink and elsewhere, and this led to Sullivan's expedition and the breaking down of the confederacy.

The power and the dread of the Iroquois in the days when they dominated the Indian tribes of the United States has been fittingly set forth in the words of the poet, Alfred B. Street, in lines school boys knew fifty years ago :

“ The fierce Adirondacs had fled from their wrath,  
The Hurons been swept from their merciless path ;  
Around, the Ottawas, like leaves, had been strewn,  
And the lake of the Eries struck silent and lone.  
The Lenape, lords once of valley and hill,  
Made women, bent low at their conqueror's will.  
By the far Mississippi, the Illini shrank,  
When the trail of the TORTOISE was seen on the bank ;  
On the hills of New England the Pequod turned pale  
When the howl of the WOLF swelled at night on the gale ;  
And the Cherokee shook in his green, smiling bowers  
When the foot of the BEAR stamped his carpet of flowers.”\*

---

\* The tortoise, wolf and bear being the names of the different clans or families.

We would remark before we return to our narrative that the haughtiness of these Indian warriors rankled in the bosoms of those over whom they dominated. One of the causes of the uprising of the Esopus Indians in 1663, after they had promised to keep the peace, is given in an old document as that a delegation of these supercilious warriors had passed through the villages of the Esopus Indians on its way to the southern tribes and the disdainful Iroquois had noticed not an Esopus warrior but had strode along with eyes directly in front as they passed. Such contempt was more than they could bear.

We will return to the narrative of events. During all the troubles with the Indians the people at the Esopus had relied upon the counsel of Captain Thomas Chambers. Had he but had his way in negotiating with them it is probable that he would have proved as politic and shrewd as Arendt van Corlaer and Peter Schuyler at Albany and instead of the Esopus Indians becoming the enemies of the settlers they might have been as fast friends of them as the settlers at Albany became of the Iroquois. But they were not and the blame did not rest upon Chambers.

He was ambitious. He had been with the van Rensselaers and their wide domains and landed estate had aroused his determination to become the possessor of a like relation to the development of the Esopus. Manorial rights and possessions gave the owner of them in England a position that was enviable. The miles of spreading farms placed van Rensselaer in similar relations up the Hudson. He would occupy

---

*The Erection of Fox Hall Manor*

---

that relation to the Esopus. Esopus had become the Egypt of the colony and was feeding it not only, but its corn and wheat were the provision of the West Indies. During this year of 1672 twenty-five thousand schepels of corn had been raised on the lowlands of the Esopus.

On the 16th of October of this year his lands at the Esopus were erected into a manor by patent and he became Lord of the Manor of Fox Hall. His patent is thus worded :

“A PRIVILEGE GRANTED TO CAPT THOMAS CHAMBERS,  
FOR YE ERECTING FFOX HALL INTO A MANNO<sup>R</sup>.

“*Francis Lovelace* Esq<sup>r</sup> &c: Whereas Capt. *Thomas Chambers* Justice of Peace at *Esopus* hath been an ancient Inhabit<sup>t</sup> in those parts, where hee hath done signall & notable Service in the time of the warrs against the Indyans, & having by his Industry in the time of Peace acquired a considerable Estate, of which hee now stands possess, Amongst the rest having a Mansion house not farr from the Towne of *Kingston* commonly called *ffox Hall*, with a great Tract of Land thereunto belonging, w<sup>ch</sup> said House is made defensible against any sudden Incursion of y<sup>e</sup> Indyans or others; In acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of the Services heretofore done by by the Capt. *Thomas Chambers*, & in part of recompence thereof, I have thought fitt to Erect the said Mansion house called *ffox Hall* & Land belonging to it into a Manno<sup>r</sup> to be known by y<sup>e</sup> name of the Manno<sup>r</sup> of *ffox Hall*, the w<sup>ch</sup> shall for the time to come bee held, deemed, reputed, taken, & bee, an entire infranchized Manno<sup>r</sup> of it selfe, and shall allways from time to time have, hold, & enjoy like & equall privileges with other Manno<sup>rs</sup> within the Govern<sup>t</sup>, & shall in noe manner or anywise bee under the Rule, Ord<sup>r</sup> or Direction of

any Towne Court, but by the Generall Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assizes, or as from time to time y<sup>e</sup> said Capt. *Chambers* shall receive Ord<sup>rs</sup> or Directions from y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & his Councill.

“Given under my hand & Seale at *ffort James* in *New York* this 16<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> yeare of Ma<sup>ttes</sup> Reigne, Annoque Domini 1672.”

The manor of Fox Hall lay to the north of the present city of Kingston and included the land latterly known as the Van Leuven and Kiersted farms. But its bounds were much greater than these. Chambers' tract extended to Rondout where he was buried with his family.

Governor Thomas Dongan issued a new patent in 1686 confirming this of Governor Lovelace in which he detailed the manorial rights of Chambers and added one hundred acres to his domain. He then “allowed him one leet court and court baron.” By the leet court, which was a court of record, and was held twice a year, he could try and punish misdemeanors. The court baron was for civil cases. Having no children Thomas Chambers adopted a child of his wife, entailed the property and made him heir on condition he assumed his name. But the heirs of that son broke the entail, divided the estate and early in the last century it passed from the family. Fox Hall is but a memory to-day, the site of the manor house is in dispute, the Lord of the Manor lies in an unmarked grave, the records of the leet court are lost and the sterling services the laird rendered the infant settlement have to be searched for among the dusty documents of the past.



---

## *The Story of Fantine Kill*

---



SERIOUS problem presented itself to the Indian tribes of New York in 1775. The dominant Iroquois had held the closest relations with the Dutch, and afterwards with the English. When French aggression would gain a foothold in the province it was the Iroquois who prevented it, and the French and Indian War had triumphantly closed but fifteen years before. In all America no one within a generation had been held by the Indians in as high esteem as Sir William Johnson. With the cause of the colonists he had sympathized, and there is the best of reasons for supposing that his influence would have kept the Iroquois neutral during the Revolutionary struggle. Between him and Joseph Brant there were the closest of family ties, and had his influence kept the Six Nations at least neutral the terrible record of atrocities from 1778 to 1781 would never have been written.

But Sir William died in 1774, and his son, Sir John, threw himself into the struggle on the side of Great Britain. With his went the influence of Joseph Brant. Many of the Iroquois chieftains wished to remain neutral, but were overborne, and only the Oneidas and a few of the Tuscaroras allied themselves with the patriots.

During the first two years the tribes remained quiet. When the invasion of New York by Burgoyne was decided on one wing of the British army was sent by way of Lake Ontario and the Mohawk valley. It was under St. Leger, and the tribes of the Mohawk were invited to send their warriors to see the British forces sweep the Americans "as leaves before the gale."

This was to be done by an ambush at Oriskany. But that 6th of August, 1777, brought dismay to the tribes for not only were their British allies defeated with great slaughter by stout General Nicholas Herkimer but many Indian warriors were slain. From this time they were filled with the purpose of revenge, and Cherry Valley, Wyoming, Minisink and Fantine Kill mark the bloody steps on the path as they pursued it.

Washington decided during the winter of 1778-9 to break the power of the Iroquois confederacy. To this end he dispatched Generals John Sullivan and James Clinton upon their famous punitive expedition of the summer and fall of 1779. During the latter winter months and the spring rumors of the approaching force were circulating among the Indians of Central New York. Brant determined to keep the war from their doors by aggression and descended upon the settlements along the frontiers of Ulster and Orange counties. It is a mistake to suppose that Brant was bloodthirsty. Brant had been educated at Dartmouth College and was not a savage. He struck terrible blows, but did not war upon women and children. These acts were those of the contemptible and fiendish Tories who were with him, as Walter Butler. This

---

*The Story of Fantine Kill*

---

decision of Brant resulted in the massacres at Fantine Kill May 4th, 1779, and at Minisink June 22nd of the same year. He succeeded in keeping the frontiers of Ulster county alarmed and the militia upon the defensive, but did not succeed in preventing Sullivan's expedition which during August and September destroyed the villages of the Cayugas and Senecas and broke the power of the Iroquois Confederacy forever.

The valley of the Rondout had suffered from Indian alarms during the French and Indian War and the preceding year the raid on Pine Bush, in the town of Rochester, had shown the settlers the danger always impending. Yet the massacre of that May morning came with suddenness. At the Fantine Kill, three-fourths of a mile northeast of Ellenville, two Huguenot families and one of Palatine descent were living. They were Jesse Bevier, the widow of Isaac Bevier and Michael Sax. Their dwellings were near each other. All were destroyed except a portion of that of Jesse Bevier.

A young negro, named Robert, lived with Mrs. Bevier and worked for her. About daybreak he was awakened by the sound of the tramping of horses and arose to ascertain what caused it. Before he opened the door he found it was an Indian assault upon the cluster of houses. He opened the door and fled for his life as the savages called out in their native tongue "Run, you black! run, you black!" He was hit upon the head by a tomahawk thrown at him and a bullet from a gun passed through the sleeve of his roundabout without touching him. He ran across the fields

to Napanoch, but was not pursued and tarried at a stack to bind up his bleeding head. What passed in the house was never known. Both the sons were killed while Mrs. Bevier and her daughter Magdalene, somewhat deficient, hurried into the cellar, the latter carrying with her the old Dutch family Bible. The house was set on fire and at last the flames and heat drove the women from the cellar through a small window, the mother leading. Both were immediately seized. The daughter saw the tomahawk raised to cleave the mother's head and threw her apron over her eyes to hide the dreadful sight. Expecting a like fate she awaited a stroke, but it did not come. It is probable they saw her feebleness of mind and spared her. It was not for an Indian to strike one afflicted by the Great Spirit. But her Bible was wrested from her hands and stamped into the mud. The manner the sons met their death is not known. Magdalene was taken into the woods and sent the next day with a war club and a letter written by the Tories to Captain Andries Bevier at Napanoch. Fresh blood and hair smeared upon the club carried to the captain a notice of what his Tory neighbors would like to do to him. The letter invited him to come the next day to Lackawack and dine with these enemies. Magdalene recovered her precious Bible and it was preserved in her family, as was the Indian war club. This is now lost.

In the family of Michael Sax were the father, the mother, two sons who were young men and two children. All were killed and no one was left to tell of the

---

*The Story of Fantine Kill*

---

manner of their death. Tradition speaks of the flight of one youth, either the son of Sax or of Jesse Bevier, who ran across a ploughed field pursued by an Indian who overtook him and a desperate struggle ensued. When his body was found the ground all about was trodden hard and the scalped and mangled corpse of the youth lay bleeding there. He was covered with tomahawk wounds, especially in his arms.

Not many days before the massacre there had been a training of the militia at Napanoch and Conrad Bevier had boasted that he was not afraid of the Indians. He was one of those whose body was found among the slain.

There was one place where the savage red men and whites met with resistance. This was at the third house attacked—that of Jesse Bevier. He was lying in bed when the blocks of the window were stove in and two or three rifles were fired and the balls passed just over his head. He sprang up, seized an axe and rushed to the window just in time to prevent the entrance of the foe and called to his two sons David and John for help. The noise had aroused them and they were at hand immediately and a desperate fight began. These Beviere were celebrated hunters, father and sons, especially David, and he had some choice powder provided for hunting. His mother ran for it but he declined it with the remark that common powder was good enough to kill Indians with. The powder was poured loose into basins on a table and the charges were measured with the hands. These hunters had a double stock of guns, and the women assisted in loading.



*The Fantine Kill Monument*

The savages succeeded in setting the log house on fire and it then became untenable. Every drop of liquids in the house was used to put out the flames. Milk was squirted through the crevices at the fire and at last swill was used. Anxious ears were listening for relief from Napanoch, more than a mile away. The pious mother proposed that all join her in prayer, but David replied "No mother, you pray, and we will continue to fight." The mother consenting poured out her soul to the God she had so long served while the men continued their defense. Meanwhile relief came in an unexpected way.

While the fight was hot the dog of Jesse Bevier, without the knowledge of his master, slipped from the house and trotted to Napanoch to the house of Louis Bevier, a brother of Jesse. He jumped upon the breast of that brother, looked at him appealingly, and rushed back to the gate to see if he were followed, and repeated the action until Louis guessed that something was occurring as the sound of firing was plain. Louis went to the house of Johannis Bevier and proposed to go with the dog and see. Johannis replied that the Indians might descend upon Napanoch any minute and thought it not wise to go. But Conrad, a son of Johannis, bravely declared his readiness and set out with Louis and the dog.

As they approach the house of Jesse an Indian sentinel on a hill gave the alarm. The Indians and Tories, not knowing but that a force was with them, fled and the two rushed into the house. The flames had reached the curtains of the bed by this time. The

women threw open the door and ran down to the spring for water to put out the fire while the men covered them with their guns. One of the women was Catharine, the mother of Mrs. Daniel Hoornbeek, living not many years ago at Wawarsing Corners. While getting the water she heard in the swamp the groans of wounded Tories and recognized others by their painted faces and striped trousers.

The militia of Colonel Cortland's regiment were just going home as their term of enlistment had expired. They were at Wawarsing, about three miles north where they were drinking as they had received pay. At the sound of firing they hastened at all speed. Joining the company of Captain Andries Bevier at Napanoch they marched to the scene. As they reached the Rondout at Napanoch they could hear the yells of the departing Indians on the western hills. The hero of the occasion was the dog of Jesse Bevier.

The women and children of the vicinity fled to the Shawangunk mountains for safety, while two sons of Andries Bevier, aged twelve and fourteen, crossed the mountains into Shawangunk giving the alarm. Some of the fugitives lost their way and were all night in the mountains, while their friends were blowing horns to guide them home.

The loss of life was eleven while the number of Indians and Tories lost was never known. The house of John Bodley, the only house at Ellenville, was burned.

A monument was dedicated to the victims upon the spot where their bodies were buried, May 30, 1903. OLDE ULSTER presents it as it then appeared.



---

## *Lineage of the Brink Family*

---



THE Brink Family in America (except those who have come with the recent Holland emigration since 1846) are descended from Lambert Huybertse (Brink), who arrived in New Amsterdam in December, 1659, with the *Geloove* (Faith). The entry upon the ship's books is "Lambert Huybertsen from Wagening [Wageningen], wife and two children." To these must be added a son, Cornelius, born on the voyage. Wageningen is a town on the right bank of the Rhine in Gelderland. It is about twelve miles from Arnhem. It contains the state agricultural college and the school for forestry. These are beautifully situated on a bluff. The Van Wagenen family of this county came from this town and take their name therefrom.

A correspondent of OLDE ULSTER writes from Holland that the father of Lambert Huybertsen (Brink) must have died within a year after the emigration of his son to America as he finds a protocol on record of which he sends the following translation :

"Protocol van Vestenisse Wageningen 1660. Enjoined at the Archives of the Kingdom at Arnhem.

"*Jantsen Joosten*, widow of *Huybert Lambertse*, assisted

by *Claes Jansen*, chosen by her as her representative in rights, for one moiety, and *Lambert Huyberts*, *Peter Huyberts* and the above named *Claes Jansen* as the husband and the representative in right of his wife *Gysbertjen Huyberts* and also representing the minor brothers and sisters of his wife, all heirs of the late *Huybert Lambertse*, their father, for the other moiety, declare to have sold, transported and given in plain possession to *Gerrit Hindercamp* and *Aeltjen Foenissen*, his wife, and their heirs, a certain house and garden situated on *Dolderbrinck*, in the neighborhood of *Wageningen*, etc." Here follows the description. It is declared to be "a free and heired estate." It is dated 28 November, 1660.

The Lambert Huyberts mentioned must have been the one who emigrated to America during the previous year. The family seems to have come to *Wageningen* from *Harderwyk*, in the same province of *Gelderland*, a score or more miles north.

The Brink family is very numerous in the Netherlands. The name is in various forms as *van den Brink* (of the Brink); *van Brink* (of Brink); *Ten Brink* (the Brink); *Brinkhuis* (Brink house); *Brinkhorst* (Brink grove); *Brinkenbergh* (mount Brink); *Brinkerhoff* (a paved square); *Dolderbrink* (valley Brink).

The word Brink means "park, square or village green." The correspondent writes farther:

"There are many country seats and villas in Holland with the name *de Brink* or *den Brink*, among others a magnificent country seat near *Arnhem* called *de Brink* (the park).

"*Frederik de Brincke* and his sister *Christina* gave goods to the church of *Keppel*, in *Gelderland*, in 1349. *Lambert Brinck* is mentioned in a charter of Duke *Arnold of Guelder* in 1437. In 1503 another *Lambert Brinck* was master of

---

## *The Lineage of the Brink Family*

---

the Sanct Crucis Guild at Harderwyk. This family dwelt in the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries principally at Harderwyk, and several members were Burgomasters there, viz :

- “ 1515. Barthold Brink.
- 1526. Alphert Brink.
- 1529. Alphert Janz Brink.
- 1552. Lambert Brink.
- 1597. Alphert Brink, LL. D.
- 1620. Ernst Brink.
- 1650. Johan Alphert Brink.
- 1683. Engelbert Brink.

“ Ernst Brink was the son of Dr. Alphert and was a very learned man and celebrated antiquarian. He was born in Harderwyk in 1581. From 1612-15 he was the secretary of the Dutch embassy at Constantinople, and from 1618-48 librarian of the University of Harderwyk. His sister Elizabeth married Lambert van Domselaer.” The name of Lambert was a favorite one in the family.

The arms of the family are thus described :

*“ d'argent an boeuf de gueules, corné d'or, marchant sur une terrassede sinople. Bourlet et lambrequens d'argent et de gueules. Cinier : une corbeille d'or en sortent des flamines de feu.”*

Arriving at New Amsterdam Lambert Huybertse (Brink) had the son born at sea baptized Cornelis and then came to the Esopus. In 1662 he leased for five years certain lands at Hurley, and at the expiration of the lease in 1667 he purchased these and other parcels there and in Marbletown. His name frequently appears in the records of the Schout's Court in various capacities and he is a witness to the Indian treaty made in Hurley in 1677 upon which the New Paltz

Patent is based. His name is also signed as witness twice to the renewals of the celebrated Indian treaty negotiated in 1665 by Governor Nicolls. He was one of the protesting burghers at what Governor Nicolls called "the mutiny at the Esopus" in 1667 and one of the inhabitants of the Esopus who petitioned Governor Sir Edmond Andros in 1680 that a minister be sent there. His wife and three children were captured at the burning of Hurley by the Indians June 7th, 1663, and were captives three months, and he served as a soldier in Captain Henry Pawling's company in 1670.

He had charge, for some time, of the lands in the Esopus of Director Petrus Stuyvesant, and at one time leased one of his farms there. The homestead farm of Lambert Huybertse Brink was the farm of the late Peter P. Brink, west of the creek at Hurley, and during these two hundred and forty-four years since it came into the possession of the family has never passed out of it. Across the road lies the farm of the late James D. Wynkoop which, like the Brink lands, has never passed from the family since 1662.

On April 27th, 1689, he "makes over" to his sons Huybert and Pieter three hundred and twenty-four acres of land in "Horley" and on the 9th of March, 1702, he conveys to Cornelis Cool, his son in-law sixty-three acres of land "at Horley, along the Esopus."

On the 12th of February, 1696, Lambert Huybertse (Brink) made and executed his last will and testament, which will was proved on the 11th of April, 1702. In this will he bequeaths to his youngest son Pieter "two horses, and also, that his house in which he lives shall

be finished in garret, floor, doors, windows, etc., out of my estate, without anything being paid therefor to my other heirs. I also give to my said son one just fifth part of my whole estate."

To his other two sons Huybert and Cornelis, and to Cornelis Cool, the husband of his daughter Jannetje, and to Arien Gerretsen, the husband of his daughter Lysbet, he gives each one-fifth part of his whole estate. Lysbet is to have her one-fifth part of the land contiguous to that of her husband and in consideration of "its fertility" his other four heirs shall "have and enjoy in ownership my house, barn, etc., without paying therefor anything to said Arie Gerretse, but they shall divide in equal shares all other movable estate among themselves." He also desires that his son-in-law, Cornelis Cool, "shall have in one piece two shares of the land occupied by me, to wit, the one now made over to him and the other bought by him from my son Lammert." The will is written in Dutch from which the above is translated. The old cemetery in Old Hurley contains some very ancient slabs of redstone adjacent to the graves of generations of the family on which may be traced initials of the early members of the family dying more than two hundred years ago.

(I.) LAMBERT HUYBERTSE<sup>1</sup> married while in the Netherlands and before his emigration to America, HENDRICKJE CORNELISSE. Children:

- (2) Huybert<sup>2</sup>: Born in Wageningen, Gelderland; married 16 March, 1679, "Hendrickje Swartwout, of Nieu Albanien (Albany), both residing in Horley and married at Horley."

- (3) Jannetje<sup>2</sup> : Born in Wageningen and married Cornelis Cool ; resided at Hurley.
- (4) Cornelis<sup>2</sup> : Born at sea on the voyage to America ; baptized in New Amsterdam 4 May, 1661 ; married Marijken Egbertse Meynderse, daughter of Egbertse Meynderse and Jaepie Jans.
- (5) Hendrick<sup>2</sup> : Born in Hurley ; baptized in Kingston, 5 December, 1663 ; married Geesje Jansen.
- (6) Lysbet<sup>2</sup> : Born in Hurley ; baptized in Kingston 14 February, 1666 ; married Arien Gerretsen 17 October, 1686.
- (7) Gerret<sup>2</sup> : Born in Hurley ; married Antje Hoogland.
- (8) Pieter<sup>2</sup> : Born in Hurley ; baptized in Kingston 26 June, 1670 ; married Geertruy Matthysen Teunissen (Newkirk).

(II.) HUYBERT LAMBERTSE<sup>2</sup> married at Kingston 16 March, 1679, HENDRICKJE SWARTWOUT of Albany. Children :

- (9) Lambert<sup>3</sup> : Baptized in Kingston 4 January, 1680.
- (10) Roelof<sup>3</sup> : Baptized in Kingston 27 April, 1684.
- (11) Thomas<sup>3</sup> : Baptized in Kingston 6 December, 1685.
- (12) Hendrick<sup>3</sup> : Baptized in Kingston 6 November, 1687.
- (13) Eva<sup>3</sup> : Baptized in Kingston 25 May, 1690. She is often called "Dolderbrink" in the record in after years of the baptism of her children.
- (14) Henricus<sup>3</sup> : Baptized in Kingston 18 November, 1694.

---

*The Lineage of the Brink Family*

---

(15) Hendrica<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 10 January, 1697.

(16) Johannes<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 28 May, 1699.

(III.) JANNETJE LAMBERTSE<sup>2</sup> married CORNELIS TEUNISSEN COOL and lived and died in Hurley. Children:

(17) Teunis<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 22 January, 1683.

(18) Lambert<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 7 December, 1684.

(19) Anna<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 23 August, 1687.

(20) Annetje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 14 April, 1689.

(21) Henderikje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 6 November, 1692.

(22) Hendrickje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 19 November, 1699.

(23) Geertje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 25 April, 1703.

(IV.) CORNELIS LAMBERTSEN<sup>2</sup> married MARIJKEN EGBERTSE MEYNDERSE in Kingston 23 April, 1685. She was born in New Amsterdam 27 April, 1661. He purchased a tract of land between the Esopus and Plattekill creeks in the south part of the present town of Saugerties on 6th of February, 1688. He thus became the earliest permanent settler of that town. Most of this land is still in the possession of Charles Brink, descendant. Children:

(24) Hendrickje<sup>3</sup>; Baptized 19 April, 1686.

(25) Heberth<sup>3</sup> (Egbert): Baptized at Marbletown 26 December, 1687.

(26) Lambert<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 13 October, 1689.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (27) Hendrick<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 28 January, 1692.
- (28) Jacob<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 3 June, 1694.
- (29) Rachel<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 3 June, 1694. A twin of Jacob.
- (30) Jacob<sup>3</sup> ; Baptized 5 January, 1696.
- (31) Mynert<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 1 May, 1698.
- (32) Janneke<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 7 May, 1699.
- (33) Lysbet<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 23 March, 1701.
- (34) Annatie<sup>3</sup> ; Baptized 24 March, 1706.

(V.) HENDRICK LAMBERTSE<sup>2</sup> married GEESJE JANSE. There is no record of the date of marriage. One child :

- (35) Rachel<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 6 November, 1692.

(VI.) LYSBET LAMBERTSE<sup>2</sup> married ARIE GERRITSEN 17 October, 1686. Their children :

- (36) Ghilje<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 29 January, 1688.
- (37) Henderikje<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 11 November, 1692.
- (38) Gerrit<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 30 May, 1697,
- (39) Ariaantje<sup>3</sup> ; Baptized 19 November, 1699.
- (40) Lea<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 9 August, 1702.
- (41) Rachel<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 9 April, 1704.
- (42) Cornelis<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 12 November, 1710.

(VII.) GERRIT LAMBERTSE<sup>2</sup> married ANTJE HOOGLAND. Children :

- (43) Breechje<sup>3</sup> (Bridget) : Baptized 10 June, 1694.
- (44) Teunis<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 7 February, 1697.
- (45) Claertje<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 14 July, 1700.
- (46) Dirrick<sup>3</sup> : Baptized 25 December, 1703.



---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

(VIII.) PIETER LAMBERTSE<sup>2</sup> married GEERTRUY MATTYSSSEN TEUNISSEN (NEWKIRK). Their children:

- (47) Hendrick<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 23 April, 1693.
- (48) Matheus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 9 June, 1695.
- (49) Cornelis<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 25 July, 1697.
- (50) Lambert<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 26 November, 1699.
- (51) Lambertus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 15 January, 1702.
- (52) Antje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 2 April, 1704.
- (53) Lysbet<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 11 August, 1706.
- (54) Gerrit<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 18 September, 1709.
- (55) Johannes<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 11 May, 1712.
- (56) Helena<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 7 November, 1714.

*To be continued*



*THE LINEAGE OF THE SCHOONMAKER  
FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 85*

(II.) JOCHEM HENDRICKSEN SCHOONMAKER<sup>2</sup> married PETRONELLA SLECHT. Children:

- (8) Cornelius<sup>3</sup>: Baptized January 15, 1682; married 1711, December 19, Engeltje Roosa of Hurley, baptized September 20, 1685, daughter of Arie Roosa, and Maria Pells. He settled at Shawangunk; died January 21, 1778.
- (9) Hendrick<sup>3</sup>: Baptized August 17, 1683; married November 25, 1704, Heyltje Decker, baptized

January 10, 1686, daughter of Gerard and Margaret Decker.

- (10) Tryntje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized November 22, 1684; died May 27, 1763; married November 18, 1704, Jacobus Bruyn, Jr., born 1680, died November 21, 1744, son of Jacobus Bruyn, and Gertrude Esselsteyn. Jacobus Bruyn emigrated to this country from Norway, arriving about the year 1660. His son Jacobus Bruyn, Jr., settled on the Lloyd Patent where he built a large two story stone house which was for generations the homestead of the Bruyn family.
- (11) Elsie<sup>3</sup>: Baptized December 12, 1685; died July 27, 1764; married October 27, 1706, Joseph Hasbrouck, son of Abraham Hasbrouck and Maria Deyo. Abraham Hasbrouck, the emigrant, was born at Calais, France. He arrived in this country in 1675 and on May 26, 1677, he, with his brother Jean, who had preceded him to this country, and ten others became proprietors of the New Paltz Patent. Joseph Hasbrouck resided at Guilford, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- (12) Jacomyntje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized April 29, 1687; married September 22, 1726, Johannis Miller, born in Germany.

JOCHEM HENDRICKSEN SCHOONMAKER<sup>2</sup> married, second, ANNA HUSSEY. Children:

- (13) Rebecca<sup>3</sup>: Baptized August 24, 1690. No record after baptism.
- (14) Frederick<sup>3</sup>: Baptized January 28, 1692; married

---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

- May 1st, 1713, Anna De Witt, baptized March 15, 1696, died 1715, daughter of Jacob De Witt and Grietje Vernooy. Married, second, Eva Swartwout, baptized November 16, 1694, daughter of Thomas Swartwout and Elizabeth Gardiner.
- (15) Jan<sup>s</sup>: Baptized June 3, 1694; married June 7, 1730, Margaret Hoornbeek, baptized April 19, 1713, daughter of Lodewyck Hoornbeek and Maria Vernooy.
- (16) Margaret<sup>s</sup>: Baptized December 25, 1695; married February 14, 1716, Moses De Puy, Jr., baptized September 27, 1691, son of Mosys du Puy and Maria Wynkoop.
- (17) Jacobus<sup>s</sup>: Baptized May 8, 1698; married October 15, 1729, Maria Rosenkrans, baptized December 19, 1714, daughter of Alexander Rosekrans and Maria De Puy.
- (18) Elizabeth<sup>s</sup>: Baptized February 18, 1700; married September 3, 1719, Benjamin De Puy, baptized October 13, 1695, son of Mosys du Puy and Maria Wynkoop.
- (19) Benjamin<sup>s</sup>: Baptized April 19, 1702; married May 10, 1722, Catharine De Puy, baptized November 30, 1701, daughter of Mosys du Puy and Maria Wynkoop.
- (20) Antje<sup>s</sup>: Baptized August 11, 1706; married October 12, 1729, Cornelius Wynkoop, baptized March 25, 1711, son of Jacobus Wynkoop and Jannetjen Bogardus.
- (21) Sara<sup>s</sup>: Baptized June 20, 1708; married August

- 20, 1725, Jacobus De Puy, baptized September 19, 1703, son of Mosys du Puy and Maria Wynkoop.
- (22) Jochem<sup>3</sup>: Baptized October 12, 1710; married May 11, 1730, Lydia Rosenkrans, baptized May 3, 1713, daughter of Dirk Rosenkrans and Wyntje Kierstede.
- (23) Daniel<sup>3</sup>: Baptized February 22, 1713; married October 26, 1733, Magdalena Jansen, baptized January 21, 1711, daughter of Thomas Jansen and Makje Bogart.

(III.) EGBERT HENDRICKSEN SCHOONMAKER<sup>2</sup> married ANNEKE BERRY. Children:

- (24) Debora<sup>3</sup>: Baptized September 14, 1684; married first, Jacob Vernooy, baptized February 10, 1684, son of Cornelius Vernooy and Annetje Cornelis; married second, September 30, 1723, Hendrick Vroom; married third October 17, 1739, Tjerck De Witt, baptized January 12-1683, eldest son of Andries De Witt and Jannetje Egbertsen. She died in 1766 or 7, having survived her last husband about 4 years. Tjerck died at Kingston August 30, 1762.
- (25) Hendrick<sup>3</sup>: Baptized June 6, 1686; married December 10, 1725, Hanna Wittaker, baptized November 29, 1702, daughter of Edward Wittaker and Hilletje Burhans.
- (26) Eltje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized April 1, 1688; married December 17, 1715, Solomon Van Benschoten, probably son of Teunis Van Benschoten and Gerretje Gerrits.

---

*The Old Church Ruin at Wawarsing*

---

(27) Samuel<sup>s</sup>: Born March 8, 1692; died January 11, 1778; married November 28, 1718, Nelly Finney.

*To be continued*



*THE OLD CHURCH RUIN AT WAWARSING*

---

No lofty dome, no monumental arch,  
Bespeaks the ruined work of pomp or pride,  
When Superstition reared her bloody throne,  
Or War poured forth his desolating tide:  
'Tis but the fragment of a crumbling wall,  
That owes no beauty to the hand of art:  
Yet every stone is eloquent to call  
From out the past a charm to touch the heart.

When Persecution raised the axe on high,  
And Europe groaned beneath his tyrant rod,  
Here in the wild our exile fathers raised  
This humble temple to the exile's God.  
To Him that watched them on the stormy sea  
From sunny France or happy *Vaderlant*,  
And blessed the bark in peril's darkest hour,  
That bore His children to a savage strand.

Ah me! it was a piteous sight to see  
Matron and maid, and gray-haired sire and child,  
To the rude clime and ruder scenes unused  
Flung forth to suffer in the pathless wild.  
Yet feared they not; for every trembling leaf,  
And flower, and star, and heaven-answered prayer,  
Told to the dwellers in the forest shade  
That God's calm smile beamed on them, even there.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

Here the meek violet, with trusting eye,  
Looked up to God, nor felt herself alone !  
The forests old in worship bowed their heads,  
When the loud tempests poured their anthem tone.  
All things were full of faith—and loving hearts,  
To join their worship, reared this holy fane ;  
Theirs was the toil, the peril and the prize—  
The fleeting struggle, but eternal gain.

The God-sent word here fell like heavenly balm,  
From lips that join the eternal song on high :  
And holy truth, in solemn accents breathed,  
Prepared our fathers in the wild to die !  
Here prayer arose like incense to the throne,  
From lowly hearts that glowed with heavenly fire :  
And lofty hymns from ardent souls were poured,  
That pant no more to join the angel choir !

Sad scene for strife, the temple's holy bounds !  
Arena strange for savage foes to fight ;  
Yet here once gleamed the blood-stained tomahawk,  
And the wild war whoop rent the ear of night !  
Now, all is silent, and the spider weaves  
'Mid the stern quiet that attends decay ;—  
Save when some tottering fragment's sudden fall  
Scares the fell weaver from his schemes for prey !

Gone, gone forever are those simple days,  
When faith was strong, and life a serious thing ;  
When brave men walked communing solemnly  
On the high mandates of the eternal King ;  
When mirth was innocence, and speech was truth—  
To love, meant not in secret to betray ;  
And to the quiet Eden of men's souls,  
The serpent Doubt had never won his way !

---

*The Old Church Ruin at Wawarsing*

---

No miscalled Science raised her glow-worm torch,  
With idle aim to emulate the sun ;  
And, like the marsh-born meteor, lead astray  
And leave her victims dazzled, but undone !  
One light they owned,—the Bible, like a star,  
Shone on their hearts, and made the pathway plain ;  
And all the myriad calls, aside to stray,  
Fell on their ever watchful ear in vain !

Gone, gone forever are the pious hearts,  
The stern, brave men, who bore the holy ark,  
From hostile climes, in triumph o'er the main,  
To cheer their souls 'mid perils wild and dark ;  
Gone like the shadow of a summer's cloud,  
That moves in silence o'er the sultry plain !  
Yet still they love each dear familiar spot,  
And in their children's virtues live again.

The moss-grown tombstones, 'mid the grass that lean—  
Those cold, mute watchers o'er the sainted dead—  
Tell not the stranger, as he careless reads,  
What worth departed when their spirits fled !  
Where'er one struggling heart to heaven looks,  
In life's fierce battle, on the right intent,  
Where'er Religion sheds her hallowed light,  
There mayest thou find their fitting monument !

*They rest !* O rest ! thou soul-enchancing word,—  
Thou breathest of heaven, of new-born hope and home !  
When shall my wandering soul thy fountain greet ;  
When cease in sorrow and in pain to roam !  
Farewell, gray walls ! mute pleaders to the heart !  
Day's parting light bids e'en your ruins smile !  
So heaven in pity pours its healing beams  
On broken hearts, though ruined and though vile !

*Kingston, August 1, 1849*

BENJAMIN J. TENNEY

# OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

IT IS A PLEASURE that OLDE ULSTER is able to lay before its readers this month the beautiful poem on the preceding page. The author was one of the band of eloquent speakers of the generation preceding the Civil War of 1861 when the lyceum was in its glory. The present generation knows nothing of the crowds flocking every winter to hear Wendell Phillips, Henry Ward Beecher, John B. Gough, Edwin H. Chapin, Benjamin J. Tenney and their compeers of the platform, nor of the discussion of public questions of other days. Every city had its lyceum and villages vied with cities in supporting a course of lectures. These men molded public sentiment, cultivated a taste for literature and the arts and led the way from a narrow provincialism. It was not one of the least of the things they brought about that their auditors were led to appreciate the natural beauty of their surroundings and to cultivate the history of their native land not only but of their own locality. When men like Tenney visited places to speak they sought out their history and in the alembic of their cultured minds the past took form and drapery.



---

# GIRDLE OF GLADNESS

BY ARAD JOY SEBRING

I have examined with interest the book of poems. They are weighty in thought and expressive of the deep truths of faith and life—full of reverent imagination and poetic insight—that on the "Supremacy of Christ" is strong, and page 55 especially expressive.—*Alexander McKenzie, D.D., Cambridge, Mass.*

I discover the same sweet and exulting Christian spirit emanating from its scintillating lines, which at once attests your authorship. You brighten the air of this somber world.—*J. G. Van Slyke, D.D., Kingston, N. Y.*

Ornamental cloth, 12mo, \$1.00

Published by **RICHARD G. BADGER**

*The Gorham Press*

*BOSTON*

---

**N** OAH WOLVEN'S SON,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

The Reliable Store    Dress Goods and Silks

---

**U** NDER NEW MANAGEMENT

**CLINTON HOUSE**

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts., Kingston, N. Y.*

CORA VAN BUREN,

Formerly of Van Buren House, Proprietor

This house has been thoroughly renovated

---

RONDOUT  
SAVINGS BANK

---

|             |                    |                |
|-------------|--------------------|----------------|
| Assets      | - -                | \$2,621,133.05 |
| Liabilities | - -                | 2,457,500 69   |
| Surplus     | in Par<br>Values - | \$163,632.36   |

---

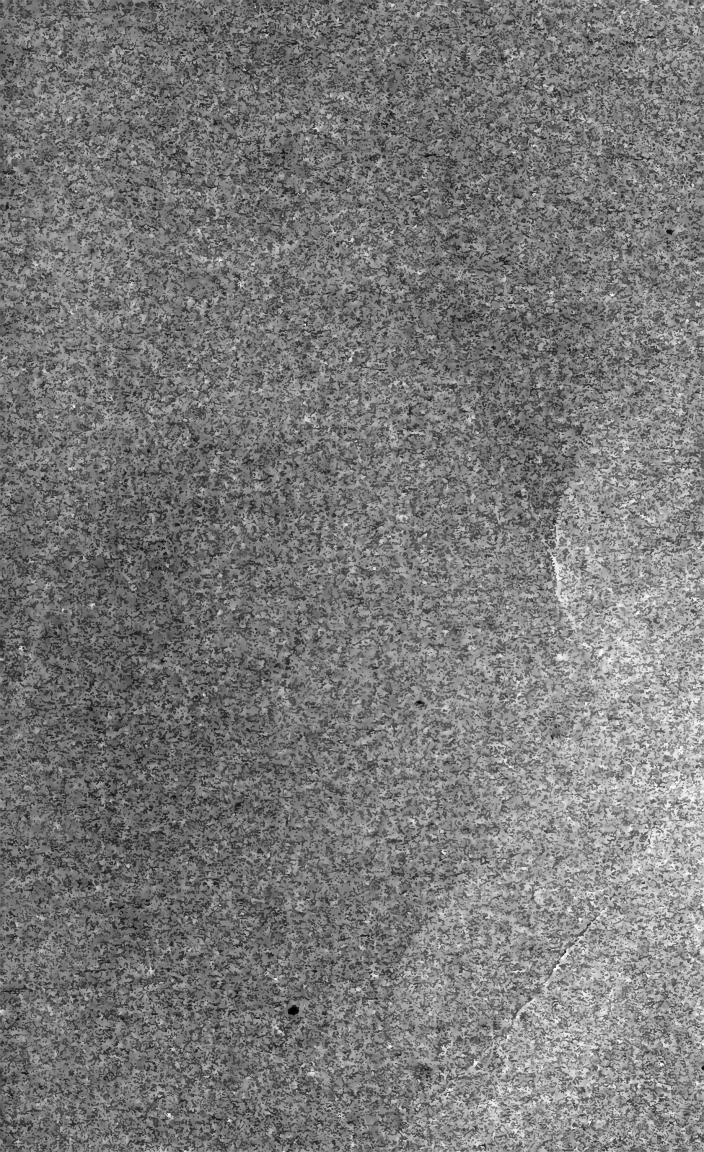
VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

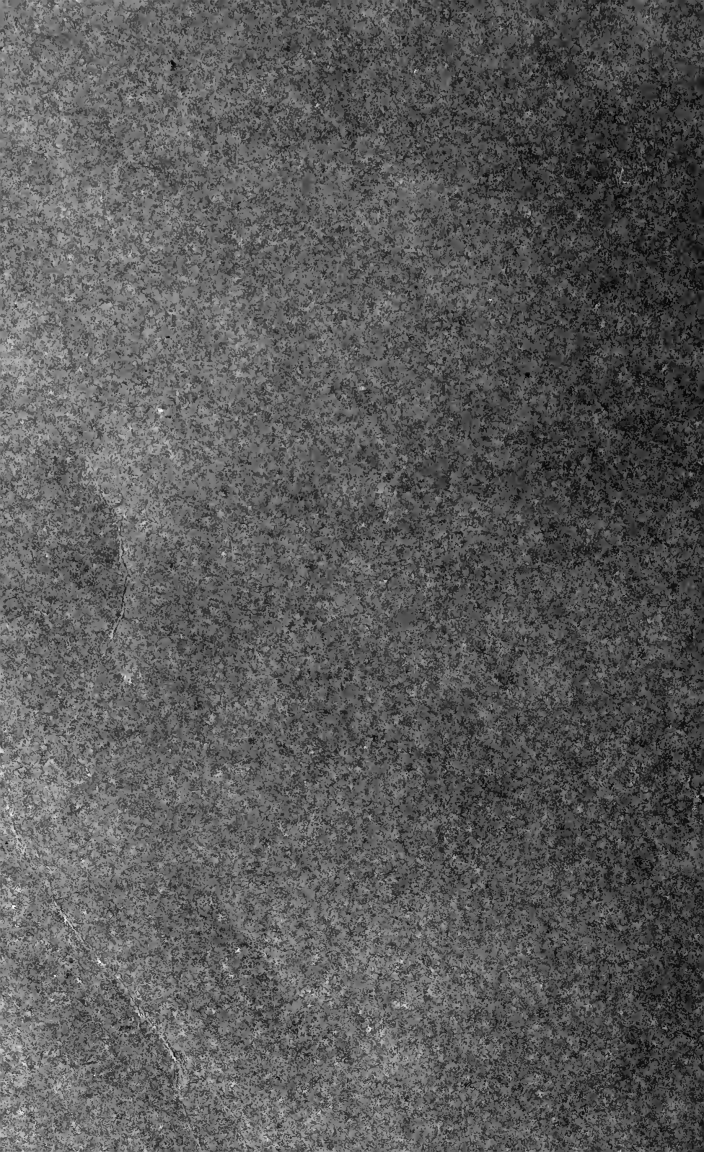
OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER'S  
LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

---

*Copies of each number of OLD<sup>E</sup>  
ULSTER for 1905 can still be  
obtained at twenty-five cents each.  
The twelve for two dollars.*





UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

5  
97470  
1117

MAY, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



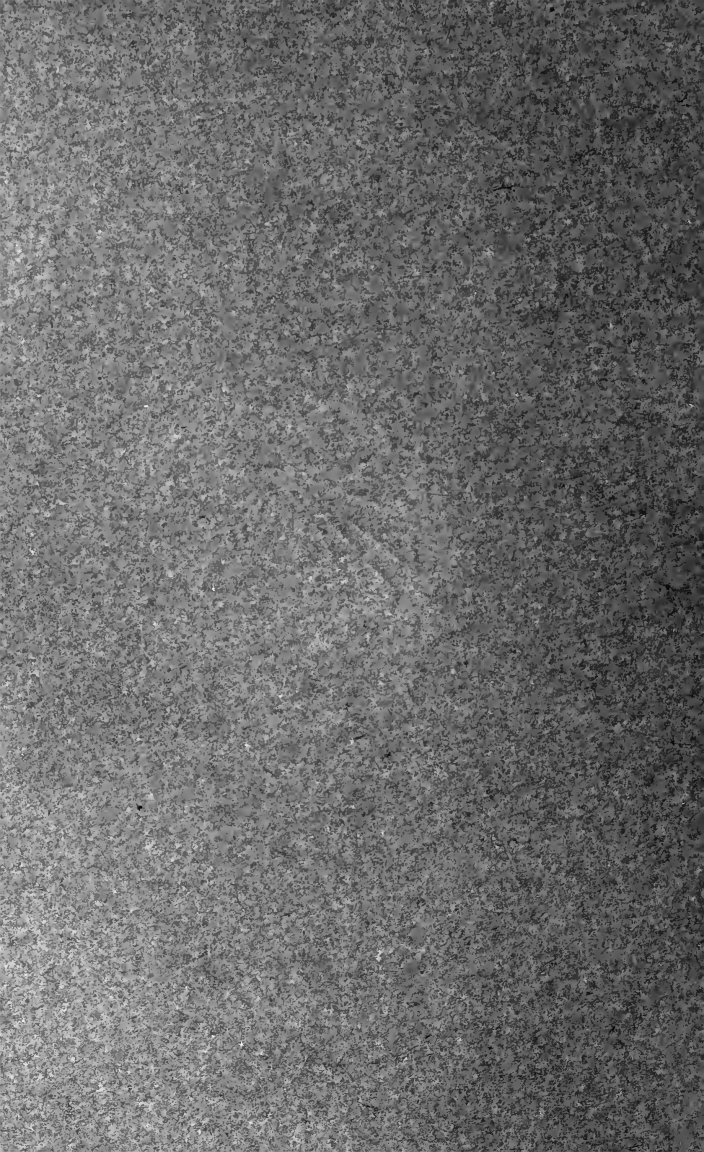
An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*



---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

|                                  |                              |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>      | CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>  |
| MYRON TELLER, } <i>Vice-Pres</i> | FRANK JOHNSTON, <i>Ac't</i>  |
| JOHN E. KRAFT, }                 | J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i> |

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM  
*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

---

|         |           |       |
|---------|-----------|-------|
| VOL. II | MAY, 1906 | NO. 5 |
|---------|-----------|-------|

---

|                                                                | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Huguenots of Old Ulster.....                               | 129  |
| A "Baas" Shoemaker in Wildwyck (1680) .....                    | 134  |
| The Horrors During the Revolution.....                         | 135  |
| Chambers Presents a Portion of His Coat of<br>Arms (1679)..... | 140  |
| Old Ulster and "The Clermont" .....                            | 141  |
| The Lineage of the Brink Family .....                          | 146  |
| The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family .....                    | 151  |
| Mohonk .....                                                   | 158  |
| Editorial Notes.....                                           | 160  |

---

FORSYTH & DAVIS

*BOOKSELLERS &  
STATIONERS*

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

**W**E have a few copies of the ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀

*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

We also have a large line of

≡ **Souvenir Postal Cards** ≡

showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

---

VOL. II

MAY, 1906

No. 5

---

---

---

## *The Huguenots of Old Ulster*

---



RELIGIOUS differences had occasioned many disturbances in France, and civil war had slain many thousands of her sons, when Henry of Navarre ascended the throne in 1589 and became Henry IV. of France. On the 13th of April, 1598, he issued the famous Edict of Nantes, by which the rights of Protestants were established, and France had peace.

The troubles in France were not only religious but political. Calvinism means freedom. In its political sense every man is a freeman, recognizing only the sovereignty of God. The introduction of Protestantism (then synonymous with Calvinism) meant the tolerance in France of liberty of thought. The powers that were looked with indignation upon any system that would impair their privileges, and they rose to subvert

and destroy these ideas. In the last years of Louis XIV. the march towards absolutism reached its goal and that monarch's declaration "I am the State" became true. October 23rd, 1685, Louis revoked the Edict of Nantes and absolutism ruled in Church and State.

During these eighty-seven years the Huguenots, as the French Protestants were called, enjoyed a measure of comparative peace. This was especially true under the ministries of those great French statesmen Sully, Richelieu and Mazarin. Still their tolerance was but relative. In 1617 a royal edict of the government under Mary de' Medici, during the minority of Louis XIII., commanded the suppression of the Protestant faith, and this was put into effect in 1620, and for a few years the Huguenots felt the force of the repression and fled to the Palatinate of the Rhine and elsewhere. But when Richelieu became the head of affairs in 1624 he permitted them to enjoy peace.

As early as 1562 Admiral Coligny had attempted to plant Huguenot colonies in America and various settlements of such were made at different times. It is not within our scope to mention these. We confine our story to the Huguenots of Old Ulster.

The stronghold of Protestantism in France was the kingdom of Navarre. When Rochelle,

"Our own Rochelle, proud city of the waters ;"

which had been in their possession for seventy years, fell, in 1628, many Protestant families fled from France. Still it was not the policy of Richelieu to persecute.

These repressions did not begin until the death of Mazarin in 1661. Nevertheless France was not favorable to those of Calvinistic faith and emigration was continuous.

The capital of the Lower Palatinate was Mannheim. This city on the Rhine was one of the refuges to which these persecuted ones resorted and here were living just before 1660 many French families whose names were to become household words in Old Ulster. Here were the Blançons, du Boises, Le Fevres, Hasbroucks, Crispells and others.

About 1660 they began to appear at the Esopus. Although Walloon settlers had reached New York as early as 1623 the first who came to Ulster embarked for New Amsterdam in the *Gilded Otter* April 27, 1660, and were landed in the following June. The ship's records read "Matthews Blanchard [Blanchan], from Artois, agriculturist, and wife and three children. Anthony Krypel [Crispell], from Artois, agriculturist, and wife." The wife of the latter was a daughter of the former. They were followed by Louis du Bois in another year whose wife was another daughter of Blanchan. All three families settled first at Hurley. To this village the subsequent Huguenots directed their steps and the Indian treaty for New Paltz was negotiated and signed in Hurley. (See Vol. I., page 109.) In 1665 Simon and André Le Fevre came to Kingston and in the spring of 1673 Jean Hasbrouck and his wife Anna, who was the daughter of Christian Deyo, and somewhat later, Abraham Hasbrouck, the brother of Jean. Louis Bevier came

the same year, to be followed in 1676 by Hugo Frere. Others succeeded and, in 1677, the New Paltz Patent was granted by Governor Andros, which preceded the settlement of New Paltz in 1678. Although granted to twelve patentees not all settled there and some moved to other parts of Old Ulster or acquired lands away from the patent. The French colony in the county continued to increase slowly and some French Catholics became residents of Kingston.

It becomes an interesting question how many French families became settlers of this county previous to the year 1700 and OLDE ULSTER has attempted to ascertain from records which may throw some light. From the death of Mazarin in 1661 repressive measures became more and more severe in France, the influence of Madame de Maintenon becoming more and more powerful. At last, in 1684, the king married her and one year after this she secured the revocation of the edict of Nantes and the exodus of Huguenot Frenchmen swelled into a host. Before this the Huguenots coming to Ulster county were inconsiderable but now they increased more rapidly. Still the close of the century found less than thirty families of Frenchmen permanently settled in Ulster county—probably not much more than twenty distinct families. Of these some were Catholics, for at the baptism of the daughter of Piere Montras November 12th, 1693, the entry on the records of the church of Kingston states that the parents were Catholics.

OLDE ULSTER submits the following as a list of those of French birth who had resided in Old Ulster

before the close of the year 1700: Louis du Bois, Christian du Jou (Deyo), Abraham Hasbrouck, Andries Le Fevre, Jean Hasbrouck, Pierre Deyo, Louis Bevier, Anthony Crepel (Crispell), Abraham du Bois, Hugo Frere, Isaac du Bois, Simon Le Fevre, Rev. Pierre Daille, Rev. David Bonrepos, Jean Cottin, Jean Tebenin, Mattheu Blanchan, François Le Sueur (Lasher), Walrand du Mond, Cornelius Vernooy, William de la Montagne, Moses du Puy, Peter Bayard, Thomas Loulais, Jean David, Abraham Le Roux (La Rue), Jean Blanchart, Jean Pierre Richart, François Gaignon, Jean Baptist du Potier, Pierre Montras, Peter Gumaer, Elie Gardevin, Estienne Valeau, Moses la Conti (sometimes recorded as Moses de Graaf, both "la Conti" and "de Graaf" meaning "the count"), Moses Cantein (Cantine), Elias Char le Vin, Anthony Voisin, Stephen Gasherie, Jacques du Bois, Denis Reille (Relyea), Abraham Ru Tan, Jean Petit, Abram La Matre (De La Mater). The connection of many of these, as, for instance, that of the two ministers was very brief. As said above there were less than thirty of the Huguenot families who permanently settled in Old Ulster before the close of the year 1700. In force of character and mental power they became a potent influence in the development of the county. The love of the soil upon which they were born has always been a characteristic of the French people and this has been an abiding trait of their descendants in the valleys of the Esopus. They have loved the mountains, plains and rivers of their adopted home as did their sires

“Thy cornfields green and sunny vines,  
Oh, pleasant land of France.”

This attachment to the spot where they were born has caused patrimonies to be divided and sub-divided in France; has caused the old homesteads of the Huguenots in Ulster county to be retained, in most instances, in the possession of descendants to this day; it caused the settlers at New Paltz to name their new home in the Wallkill valley after their Palatine home in Europe where not a few of them were born after the exile of their parents from France, as the Palatinate of the Rhine is called by its German inhabitants the *Pfals*, and until the end of time the name of New Paltz will remain a beautiful reminder of the open door of refuge in the land where "John William, by the grace of God, Count Palatine of the Rhine," declared and proclaimed

"It has been always our greatest care, from the first moment that we entered on the government of our Electorate, to endeavor as much as in us possibly lay, to prevent and compose all occasion for Differences which might happen among any of our subjects, touching the exercise of their several religions."



THE KINGSTON COURT RECORDS, under the date of October 17th, 1680, contain an agreement between Moses de Pue, "master shoemaker, and William Montagne, guardian of Gysbert van Imbroch, son of the deceased surgeon Gysbert van Imbroch," to teach the lad the shoemaking trade. The word in the agreement (which is in the Dutch) for master is *baas*. From this is derived the word now in such common use.

---

## *The Horrors During the Revolution*

---



THE Revolutionary War was once described as "The Times That Tried Men's Souls." It is hardly possible for us who live in this land of peace and order to conceive of those experiences of the past, so widely differing from these quiet times of to-day. It is beyond our imagination to realize days when women and children lived in anticipation of an attack by savages with tomahawk, torch and scalping-knife as these human fiends ravaged our frontiers for scalps of those defenceless ones to obtain the reward offered by a despotic government for these trophies of the death of the helpless, whom that government held to be rebels.

Nevertheless, the facts cannot be denied. Before the Civil War of 1861 these things were known to all. Then a Fourth of July never passed without a celebration at which the Declaration of Independence was read with its awful indictment of King George III. which is:

"He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction, of all ages, sexes and conditions."

The writer of the immortal Declaration did not know the depth of wickedness into which the British authorities would descend. He arraigned the King for an alliance with the savages, but even Jefferson never conceived that the British could offer and pay rewards to these miscreants for scalps of patriot women and children.

Near the close of the war the Americans captured a small British detachment on its way to Canada with a quantity of baggage which was opened to find its value. The patriots were horrified over its contents. Along all the frontiers; at Minisink; at Shawangunk; at Fantine Kill; at Wawarsing; at Rochester; at Shandaken; at Pine Bush; as well as at the better known massacres in Cherry Valley, Wyoming and elsewhere these frightful butcheries had gone on without protest. The British had denied the charges, but now with this booty was the following letter to Colonel Haldiman, the Governor of Canada:

“TIOGA, January 3d, 1782.

“MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,—At the request of the Seneca chiefs, I herewith send to your Excellency, under the care of James Boyd, eight packages of scalps, cured, dried, hooped and painted with all the Indian triumphal marks, of which the following is invoice and explanation:

“No. 1. Containing 43 scalps of Congress soldiers, killed in different skirmishes; these are stretched on black hoops, 4 inch diameter—the inside of the skin painted red with a small black spot, to note their being killed with bullets. Also 62 of farmers, killed in their houses; the hoops painted red—the skin painted brown and marked with a hoe—a black circle all round, to note their being surprised in the night—



and a black hatchet in the middle, signifying their being killed with that weapon.

“No. 2. Containing 98 of farmers, killed in their houses ; hoops red—figure of a hoe, to mark their profession—great white circle and sun, to show that they were surprised in the day time. A little red foot, to show they stood upon their defense, and died fighting for their lives and families.

“No. 3. Containing 97 of farmers ; hoops green, to show they were killed in the fields—a large white circle with a little round mark on it for the sun, to show it was in the daytime—black bullet mark on some ; a hatchet on others.

“No. 4. Containing 102 of farmers, mixed of several of the marks above, only eighteen marked with a little yellow flame, to denote their being of prisoners burned alive, after being scalped, their nails pulled out by the roots, and other torments ; one of these latter, supposed to be of an American clergyman, his band being fixed to the hoop of his scalp. Most of the farmers appear by the hair to have been young or middle-aged men, there being but 97 very gray heads among them all ; which makes the service more essential.

“No. 5. Containing 88 scalps of women ; hair long, braided in the Indian fashion, to show they were mothers—hoops blue, skin yellow ground with little red tadpoles to represent, by way of triumph, the tears or grief occasioned by their relations—a black scalping-knife or hatchet at the bottom, to mark their being killed by those instruments. 17 others, hair very gray, black hoops, plain brown color, no marks but the short club or *cassa-tete*, to show they were knocked down dead, or had their brains beat out.

“No. 6. Containing 193 boys' scalps of various ages ; small green hoops, whitish ground on the skin, with red tears in the middle, and black marks, knife, hatchet, or club, as their death happened.

“No. 7. Containing all girls' scalps, big and little ; small

yellow hoops, white ground—tears, hatchet, club, scalping-knife, &c.

“No. 8. This package is a mixture of all the varieties above-mentioned, to the number of 122 ; with a box of birch bark, containing 29 little infants’ scalps, of various sizes—small white hoops, white ground, no tears, and only a little black knife in the middle to show they were ripped out of their mother’s wombs.

“With these packs the chiefs send your Excellency the following speech delivered by Canieogatchie in council, interpreted by the elder Moore, the trader, and taken down by me in writing :

“ ‘ *Father*—We send you herewith many scalps, that you may see we are not idle friends.

*A Blue Belt.*

“ ‘ *Father*—We wish you to send these scalps over the water to the great king, that he may regard them, and be refreshed ; and that he may see our faithfulness in destroying his enemies, and be convinced that his presents have not been made to an ungrateful people.

*A Blue and White Belt with Red Tassels.*

“ ‘ *Father*—Attend to what I am now going to say ; it is a matter of much weight ; the great king’s enemies are many ; and they grow fast in number. They were formerly like young panthers ; they could neither bite nor scratch ; we could play with them safely ; we feared nothing they could do to us. But now their bodies have become as big as the elk, and as strong as the buffalo ; they have also got great and sharp claws. They have driven us out of our country for taking part in your quarrel. We expect the great king will give us another country, that our children may live after us, and be his friends and children as we are. Say this for us to our great king. To enforce it, give this belt.

*A Great White Belt with Blue Tassels.*

---

## *The Horrors During the Revolution*

---

“ ‘*Father*—We have only to say, further, that your traders exact more than ever for their goods ; our hunting is lessened by the war, so that we have fewer skins to give for them. This ruins us. Think of some remedy. We are poor ; and you have plenty of everything. We know you will send us powder and guns, and knives and hatchets ; but we also want shirts and blankets.

*A Little White Belt.*

“ I do not doubt but that your Excellency will think it proper to give some further encouragement to these honest people. The high prices they complain of are the necessary effect of the war. Whatever presents may be sent for them through my hands shall be distributed with prudence and fidelity. I have the honor to be your Excellency’s most obedient and most humble servant,

JAMES CRAWFORD.”

During the Revolution the Oneidas and a part of the Tuscaroras were allies of the Americans. It will be of interest to set their conduct by the side of those of the same Iroquois confederacy who were in British pay. During the latter part of September, 1778, one hundred Oneida and Tuscarora warriors arrived at Fort Schuyler (Fort Stanwix) and thus addressed the American commander :

“ Brothers : We have now taken the hatchet and burned Unadilla and a place called the Butternuts ; we have brought five prisoners from each of the above places. Our warriors were particular that no hurt should be done to women and children ; we left four old men behind who were no more able to go to war. We have retaken William Dygert, who was taken about nine weeks ago by Brant on the Fall hill ; we now deliver him to you so that he may return to his

friends. Last year we took up the hatchet at Stillwater [Saratoga] and we will now continue it in our hands. The Grasshopper, one of our Oneida chiefs, took to himself one of the prisoners to live with him in his own family; his name is William Lull, and has adopted him as his son.

“Brothers : We deliver you six prisoners, with whom you are to act as you please. Brothers : You had a man scalped here some time ago. The Oneidas and Tuscaroras have taken revenge and have brought you some slaves. We do not take scalps. We hope you are now convinced of our friendship towards you and your great cause. The warriors detain two of the prisoners till to-morrow morning. The Canasaragas have one more prisoner in their possession, taken at the same time ; they will bring him to-morrow or next day.”



CAPT. THOMAS CHAMBERS DECLARES by the present that, out of free favor (*vrye gunste*) and affection he has presented to Jan Mattysen and Mattys Mattysen, sons of Margarita Chambers, they being her sons by another marriage, a portion of his coat of arms, viz : one of the burning fireworks (*branden vuurwerken*) and the crest which shall be as a complete coat of arms to them.

In testimony of the truth I have subscribed to the present with my own hand in the presence of the Magistrates this November 28, 1679, at Kingston.

(Signed) THOMAS CHAMBERS.

To which testifies,

(Signed) WM. MONTAGNE, Secretary.

(*From Court Records.*)

---

## *Old Ulster and "The Clermont"*

---



EXT year (1907) will witness the one hundredth anniversary of the successful application of steam to navigation. Our own Hudson was the scene of the first complete demonstration of what many inventors had dreamed of, and a few had had various measures of success in attempting. An Ulster county man had a part with Fulton in the preparation for the famous voyage and shared in its complete accomplishment.

Chancellor Robert R. Livingston had experimented with a steamboat prior to 1801 when he went as Minister to France and secured the cession of Louisiana, and Fulton had built another which he had tried upon the Seine in 1804, and neither had accomplished what was projected. They returned to America and on their way up the Hudson in the cabin of the sloop Maria they talked over their plans with its commander, Captain Andrew Brink. The three decided to try once more to solve the problem. Chancellor Livingston furnished the capital, Robert Fulton obtained from Scotland a Watt engine of twenty horse power with a copper boiler which he adapted to his plans, while Captain Brink set about embodying his ideas as to what the craft should be from his experience as a navigator of

18th York Public House  
New York

Mr. Jackson is the man who has engaged  
himself to edit the "North American"  
New York edition for me, but there  
is a difference with the Albany papers -  
as he is strongly Whig and  
wishes you to report Jackson unfavorably  
therefore, you must insist on not having  
any his party or team here in there  
and put another in his place every  
thing in its place and all parts  
of the Boat covered and clear  
As it is not sufficient to take care of  
the thing but always over them  
and make them do it for me

at least any part of it is not to  
be paid for by me in any manner  
The Boat party or not is not  
to be paid for by me in any manner  
to take of you there is the best thing  
to do, and I wish them much

Change the aspect of any thing  
before you meet or for the first  
history or anything you may always  
see under their steam of thinking  
The least doubt that you cannot  
clear this head by 50 years -  
I am sure; give us the amendments  
I thought me of them every week  
to the Chancellor  
You must attend to  
Robert Fulton

Fulton's Instructions to Captain Brink

the river. The latter part of the year 1806 and until midsummer of 1807 they spent upon the boat and the engine until the morning of August 3rd when the boat, with steam up, was ready for the trial.

The craft which had been evolved would have excited derision to-day. A long narrow vessel with two masts on each of which was to be spread a sail; a low cabin on each side of the deck; somewhat forward of the centre of the vessel a revolving wheel on either side with ten paddles like the arms of a wind-mill; and these not enclosed in a wheel-house; and on the pier a jeering crowd of spectators exchanging cheap witticisms with each other at the expense of Fulton and his associates on board, silent, but confident.

When the appointed hour had arrived the vessel was cast loose and the scoffing crowd became quiet, for they saw her paddles revolve and the boat worked its way out into the stream. Soon after reaching the middle of the river there was a break in the machinery which occasioned alarm, and which took a little time to repair. This was duly accomplished and the vessel slowly proceeded up the Hudson, and the crowd was quiet as the visionaries with their jeered-at craft passed out of sight.

The trip excited great interest along the river and some alarm, especially at night, as it was thought to be a vessel on fire. Dry pine wood was used in the furnace and its light illuminated the sky for miles. The boat left the pier in New York at one o'clock in the afternoon of Monday, August 3rd, 1807, and reached Clermont (opposite Saugerties), the residence of Chancellor

Livingston, at one o'clock on Tuesday. The one hundred and ten miles had been covered in just twenty-four hours. Here the boat was anchored in mid-stream and Fulton went ashore to spend the night with Livingston, while Captain Brink, at his father's on the western bank, came to redeem a promise and take his wife to Albany with the boat "driven by a tea kettle."

Anchor was raised on Wednesday morning at nine o'clock and Albany reached that afternoon at four so that the actual traveling time had been thirty-one hours. The next morning at nine the return began and Saugerties was not made until six in the evening—nine hours. Here they again anchored for the night and left for New York at seven on Friday morning, which was reached at four that afternoon, or in nine hours, the whole return trip in eighteen hours of actual traveling. Both on the trip to Albany and upon the return the wind had been dead ahead and no benefit could be derived from the sails.

Upon its trial trip and until the boat was put upon the route for passengers in October it was called "The Experiment," and not until it was thus put in commission was it named "The Clermont." Meanwhile her paddle-wheels were enclosed, cabins and other accommodations provided and the history of the reign of steam began to be written.

OLDE ULSTER presents with this the letter of instructions to the grandfather of the writer, Captain Andrew Brink, written by Robert Fulton as the boat was placed upon the route for passengers. It is photographed and copied from the original in the possession



of the editor of this magazine and is very graphic and explicit :

“NEW YORK, Oct. 9, 1807.

“CAPT. BRINK :—

Sir—Inclosed is the number of voyages which is intended the Boat should run this season. You may have them published in the Albany papers.

“As she is strongly man'd and every one except Jackson under your command, you must insist on each one doing his duty or turn him on shore and put another in his place. Everything must be kept in order, everything in its place, and all parts of the Boat scoured and clean. It is not sufficient to tell men to do a thing, but stand over them and make them do it. One pair of Quick and good eyes is worth six pair of hands in a commander. If the Boat is dirty and out of order the fault shall be yours. Let no man be Idle when there is the least thing to do, and make them move quick.

“Run no risques of any kind when you meet or overtake vessels beating or crossing your way. Always run under their stern if there be the least doubt that you cannot clear their head by 50 yards or more. Give in the accounts of Receipts and expenses every week to the Chancellor.

“Your most Obedient

ROBT FULTON.”

Captain Brink remained in command of the Clermont until the boat was superseded by a vessel larger and better adapted to the traffic which soon grew to large proportions. He then retired from the river, after declining the Albany agency of the line because of his impaired health.

*THE LINEAGE OF THE BRINK  
FAMILY*

---

*Continued from Vol. II., page 121*

---

(XXIV.) HENDRICKJE LAMBERTSEN (DOLDERBRINK)<sup>3</sup>: married THEUNIS KLAAR-WATER, son of Theunis Jacobsen Klaarwater and Marretie Hanssen 10 February, 1716, who was baptized in Kingston 25 May, 1690. Children:

(57) Eva<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 2 December, 1716.

(58) Maria<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 24 August, 1718.

(59) Elisabeth<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 3 January, 1720.

(60) Helena<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 23 September, 1722.

(61) Hendrikjen<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 5 June, 1726.

(XXV.) EGBERT BRINK<sup>3</sup> married ELSJEN KOK of Mormel (Marbletown) 7 July, 1715. She seems to have been the daughter of Jan Koeck and Magdaleen Wood. He was the first of the American Brink family to abandon the custom of using his father's name as a surname, and resume the family name of the Netherlands. Egbert Brink was one of the assistant trustees of the town of Marbletown in 1738 and his name appears as one of those who organized the Reformed Dutch Church of Marbletown in 1743. He lived to be one of the signers of the Articles of Association of the patriotic citizens of Ulster county on the 9th of June, 1775. Preceding his residence in Marbletown he lived in the town of Hurley where he served as one of the

---

*The Lineage of the Brink Family*

---

trustees of that town in 1727. He was an elder in the Marbletown church in 1747. Children :

- (62) Hendrickjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 15 January, 1716.
- (63) John<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 22 May, 1720.
- (64) Cornelis<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 4 March, 1722. He was a soldier of the Revolution.
- (65) Mary<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 26 March, 1727.
- (66) Annatjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 5 March, 1732.

(XXVI.) LAMBERT BRINK<sup>3</sup> married RACHEL DU MOND 19 May, 1723. She was the daughter of Wal raen du Mond and Cathryn ter Bos and was baptized 5 June, 1698. Lambert Brink was the collector of the town of Hurley in 1727. Children :

- (67) Cornelis<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 23 August, 1724. A soldier of the Revolution.
- (68) Catrina<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 22 January, 1727.
- (69) Petrus<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 12 October, 1729. A soldier of the Revolution.
- (70) Johannes<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 27 May, 1733.
- (71) Johannes<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 14 August, 1737.
- (72) Henderikus<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 18 May, 1740. A soldier of the Revolution.
- (73) Janneken<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 21 March, 1742.

(XXVII) HENDRICK BRINK<sup>3</sup> married GRIETJEN OSTERHOUD 19 May, 1721. She was the daughter of Pieter Oosterhout and Hyltje Schut and was baptized 31 October, 1697. Children :

- (74) Marretjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 17 March, 1723.
- (75) Petrus<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 3 October, 1725.

(76) Annaatjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 6 October, 1734.

(XXIX.) RACHEL BRINK<sup>3</sup> married AREND PLOEG 30 June, 1720. Children :

(77) Catrina<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 12 February, 1721.

(78) Marretjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 1 September, 1723.

(79) Hendery<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 15 August, 1725.

(80) Cornelis<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 17 September, 1727.

(81) Annaatjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 25 May, 1729.

(82) Annaatjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 24 February, 1734.

(83) Elisabeth<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 15 May, 1737.

(XXX.) JACOB BRINK<sup>3</sup> married, first, ANTJEN POST, daughter of Jan Post and Cornelia Martinsen 17 May, 1722. She was baptized 7 March, 1703. He married, second, MARIA ELISABETH MERKEL, daughter of Frederick Merkel and Barbara Alman 22 December, 1732. She was baptized at West Camp 24 February, 1713. He married, third, MAREITJE ELICH of West Camp 25 November, 1735. Children of JACOB BRINK<sup>3</sup> and ANTJEN POST :

(84) Jan<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 17 March, 1723.

(85) Marretjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 23 August, 1724.

(86) Jan<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 24 September, 1727.

(87) Cornelia<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 25 January, 1730.

Children of JACOB BRINK<sup>3</sup> and MAREITJE ELICH :

(88) Andries<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 10 October, 1736.

(89) Jacob<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 22 April, 1739.

(90) Marretjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 18 October, 1741.

(91) Annaatje<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 28 October, 1744.

---

*The Lineage of the Brink Family*

---

- (92) Christian<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 8 November, 1747.  
(93) Rosina<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 26 December, 1748.  
(94) Andries<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 5 October, 1751.

(XXXII.) JANNEKE BRINK<sup>3</sup> married, first, SAMUEL BURHANS, son of Jan Burhans and Helena Traphagen 16 December, 1720. He was baptized 3 June, 1694, and died 16 October, 1732. JANNEKE BRINK<sup>3</sup> married, econd, WALRAND DU MOND 5 October, 1734. She died 1 July, 1782.

Children of JANNEKE BRINK<sup>3</sup> and SAMUEL BURHANS:

- (95) Cornelis<sup>4</sup> : Born 15 November, 1721. Died 16 September, 1722.  
(96) Helena<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 15 September, 1723. Died 13 September, 1789.  
(97) Maria<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 23 January, 1726. Died young.  
(98) Jan<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 1 January, 1727. Died 25 April, 1787.  
(99) Annaatjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 29 March, 1730. Died 27 February, 1797.

Child of JANNEKE BRINK<sup>3</sup> and WALRAND DU MOND:

- (100) Cornelis<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 24 August, 1735.

(XXXIII.) LYSBERT BRINK<sup>3</sup> married JAN PIET. ERSZ OOSTERHOUD, son of Pieter Oosterhoud and Hyltje Schut, 20 June, 1724. He was baptized 16 April, 1699. Children:

- (101) Heyltjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized 30 May, 1725.

- (102) Marretjen<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 15 October, 1727.
- (103) Petrus<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 7 December, 1729.
- (104) Cornelis<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 26 May, 1734.
- (105) Mareitje<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 5 September, 1736.
- (106) Zamuel<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 17 December, 1738.
- (107) Zamuel<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 30 March, 1740.
- (108) Grietje<sup>4</sup>: Baptized 15 August, 1742.

(LXII.) HENDRICKJEN BRINK<sup>4</sup> married ABRAHAM CONSTAPEL 31 August, 1734. Children:

- (109) Marretjen<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 15 December, 1734.
- (110) Egbert<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 2 October, 1737.
- (111) Jan<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 28 March, 1742.
- (112) Antjen<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 15 April, 1744.
- (113) Elsje<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 23 February, 1746.
- (114) Henrikje<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 24 August, 1755.
- (115) Elisabeth<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 26 November, 1758.

(LXIV.) CORNELIS BRINK<sup>4</sup>, "born in Horley and residing in Mormelton (Marbletown)", married MARRETJEN BEATTY 10 September, 1743, baptized 19 March, 1721, daughter of Robert Bettis and Bata Middag. He was an elder in the Marbletown church in 1761, 1768 and 1779. Children:

- (116) John<sup>5</sup>: Born at Rhinebeck, New York, 1 October, 1744, and baptized in Kingston 7 October, 1744. He was a soldier of the Revolution. He died in Saugerties 9 June, 1814.
- (117) Annatje<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 27 July, 1746.
- (118) Egbert<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 21 April, 1751.
- (119) Jacob<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 15 July, 1764.

---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

(LXV.) MARY BRINK<sup>4</sup>, "born in Horley and residing in Mormelton," married 10 September, 1743, (the same day on which her brother Cornelis was married) JOHN BEATTY, a brother of the wife of Cornelis. Children:

(120) Elsjen<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 16 December, 1744.

(121) Robert<sup>5</sup>: Baptized 5 April, 1747.

(LXVI.) ANNATJEN BRINK<sup>4</sup> married JORIS BEATTY 1 February, 1752.

Numbers 93 and 94 were baptized in Katsbaan and all the others in Kingston.

*To be continued*



*THE LINEAGE OF THE SCHOONMAKER  
FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 125*

- (28) Anneke<sup>3</sup>: Baptized June 3, 1694; married November 28, 1724. Hendrick Jansen, baptized May 11, 1679, son of Jan Mattysen (Van Keuren) and Magdalena Blanshan.
- (29) Johannes<sup>3</sup>: Baptized March 15, 1696; married Anna Van Veghten, baptized at Albany January 5, 1700, daughter of Johannes Van Veghten and Marytjen Bogardus.
- (30) Cathryna<sup>3</sup>: Baptized May 8, 1698; married November 12, 1726, Jacobus Delamater, baptized

May 18, 1699, son of Jacobus Delamater and Gertje Ysselsteyn.

- (31) Rachel<sup>3</sup>: Baptized August 18, 1700; married October 18, 1729, Johannes Dumond, baptized October 12, 1701, son of Walrand Dumond and Cathryn Ter Bos.
- (32) Sarah Schoonmaker<sup>3</sup>, who married Peter Bogardus September 13, 1718, was undoubtedly a daughter of this Egbert<sup>2</sup>, though there is no record of her baptism.

(IV.) ENGELTJE SCHOONMAKER<sup>2</sup>, baptized March 18, 1663; married, first, NICHOLAS ANTHONY, baptized in New York January 28, 1657, son of Allard Anthony and Henrica Wessels. He was sheriff of Ulster county in 1693 and died about 1696. His father Allard Anthony was a prominent merchant of New Amsterdam, was one of the "nine men," the advisory council of Governor Stuyvesant in 1653, and held various other important political offices. ENGELTJE SCHOONMAKER married, second, April 30, 1699, STEPHEN GASHERIE, a native of Marenne, France. The children of Nicholas Anthony and Engeltje Schoonmaker were

- (33) Henrica<sup>3</sup>: Baptized August 20, 1681, in New York; died in infancy.
- (34) Henrica<sup>3</sup>: Baptized January 28, 1683; died young.
- (35) Allard<sup>3</sup>: Baptized December 7, 1684; died in childhood.
- (36) Hendrick<sup>3</sup>: Baptized February 13, 1687; married at Albany April 30, 1716, Eava Vischer, baptized at Albany July 20, 1693, daughter of Frederick Vischer and Margrita Hansen.



---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

- (37) Allard<sup>3</sup> : Baptized June 28, 1692; married at New York city September 27, 1718, Anna Laurier; married, second, in New York city March 21, 1726, Susanna Laurier.
- (38) Nicholas<sup>3</sup> : Baptized November 12, 1693; married in New York city May 19, 1719, Rebecca Pietersen, baptized April 24, 1699, daughter of Pieter Jacobsen and Rebecca Jans; married, second, March 16, 1733, Hester Roome, baptized in 1701, in New York city, daughter of Pieter Willemse Roome and Hester Van Gelder.

Children of ENGELTJE SCHOONMAKER<sup>2</sup> and STEPHEN GASHERIE :

- (39) Iredick<sup>3</sup> : Baptized May 30, 1700; married in New York city November 24, 1723, Lucas Braissier, probably son of Abraham Braissier (Bradjor) and Elizabeth Schoute.
- (40) Jan<sup>3</sup> : Baptized March 29, 1702; married, first, Elizabeth Garrets; married, second, October 14, 1733, Mary Hasbrouck, born January 10, 1714, daughter of Joseph Hasbrouck and Elsie Schoonmaker<sup>3</sup>.

(V.) HENDRICK HENDRICKSE SCHOONMAKER<sup>2</sup> married GERTRUY DE WITT. Children :

- (41) Eltje<sup>3</sup> } Twins : { Baptized April 14, 1689; died  
in infancy.
- (42) Hiskia<sup>3</sup> } { Baptized April 14, 1689; married Sara Bayard.
- (43) Barbara<sup>3</sup> : Baptized May 26, 1691; married William Ploeg October 30, 1719.

- (44) Elsie<sup>3</sup> : Baptized April 17, 1692; married June 13, 1713, Nicolas de Meyer.
- (45) Hendrick<sup>3</sup> : Baptized June 3, 1694; married Tryntje Osterhout October 16, 1724.
- (46) Annatje<sup>3</sup> : Baptized August 18, 1695; died young.
- (47) Johannes<sup>3</sup> : Baptized July 4, 1697; married Aryantje Van Houghtaling May 15, 1729.
- (48) Tjerick<sup>3</sup> : Baptized January 22, 1699; married Theodosia Wittaker November 21, 1729, daughter of Edward Wittaker and Hilletje Burhans.
- (49) Jacob<sup>3</sup> : Baptized November 3, 1700.
- (50) Jannetje<sup>3</sup> : Baptized October 4, 1702; married Hendrick Osterhout September 30, 1720.
- (51) Sara<sup>3</sup> : Baptized March 2, 1707; died in infancy.
- (52) Catrina<sup>3</sup> : Baptized February 11, 1709; married January 14, 1731, Abraham Persen.
- (53) Sara<sup>3</sup> : Baptized October 12, 1710; married August 19, 1726, Cornelius Macklin.

(XIV.) FREDERICK SCHOONMAKER<sup>3</sup> married ANNA DE WITT. One child:

- (54) Jochem<sup>4</sup> : Baptized October 23, 1715; married May 21, 1741, Sarah De Puy. He died before 1775.

FREDERICK SCHOONMAKER married, second, EVA SWARTWOUT. Children:

- (55) Antjen<sup>4</sup> : Baptized January 5, 1718; married November 28, 1735, Hermanus Rosekrans.
- (56) Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> : Baptized November 8, 1719; married October 20, 1738, Abraham Clearwater.

---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

- (57) Thomas<sup>4</sup>: Baptized July 1, 1722; married September 14, 1753, Wyntje Schoonmaker<sup>4</sup>, baptized January 14, 1733, daughter of Jochem Schoonmaker<sup>3</sup> and Lydia Rosekrans.
- (58) Jesyntjen<sup>4</sup>: Baptized June 24, 1724; married August 24, 1745, William Wood.
- (59) Rachel<sup>4</sup>: Baptized January 16, 1726; married Samson Sammons.
- (60) Sara<sup>4</sup>: Baptized August 27, 1727; married April 8, 1743, Johannis Rosekrans.
- (61) Lydia<sup>4</sup>: Baptized May 11, 1729; married November 27, 1752, Benjamin Hasbrouck, baptized June 28, 1719, son of Joseph Hasbrouck and Elsie Schoonmaker<sup>3</sup>.
- (62) Hester<sup>4</sup>: Baptized probably 1731; married about 1757 Jacobus Elmendorf Kool.
- (63) Maria<sup>4</sup>: Born and baptized in Rochester January 28, 1733; married October 21, 1748, Andries Roosa, baptized September 3, 1721, son of Jan Roosa and Maria De Witt.
- (64) Magdalena<sup>4</sup>: Baptized February 2, 1735; died prior to 1775; probably unmarried.
- (65) Frederick<sup>4</sup>: Baptized January 13, 1740; married in 1760 Elizabeth Schoonmaker<sup>4</sup>, born in 1738, daughter of Jochem Schoonmaker<sup>3</sup> and Lydia Rosekrans. Frederick died December 2, 1819. Elizabeth Schoonmaker died September 7, 1818.

Captain Frederick Schoonmaker, as he was known, deserves more than a passing notice. He was one of those patriots and soldiers who gave himself, and his

property to his country's aid in its struggle for freedom from the British yoke. For this cause he raised two companies of soldiers, one of mounted volunteers which he as captain commanded, and paid through the entire war. He was appointed captain of this company October 25, 1775, and again on February 25, 1778, by the Council of Safety at Poughkeepsie, and commissioned by Governor Clinton. He owned some forty improved farms in the town of Marbletown, and after his personal estate was exhausted he mortgaged these to raise money not only to pay his own men, but also to send provisions and other necessaries to the Continental Army, for which he received a letter of thanks from General Washington. There is a tradition among his descendants that Captain Schoonmaker had a large chest full of silver money, and would return to his home and fill bags with this money to be used for war expenses. He was at Fort Montgomery at the time the chain was extended across the Hudson to prevent the British vessels from going up the river. To contribute to this undertaking he had sold a favorite saddle horse. At this time Marbletown and vicinity were much exposed to the depredations of the Tories and Indians, and he was frequently sent on expeditions against them. At one time, returning alone to his home, an Indian lay in waiting behind a large rock to kill him as he passed by (the British having set a price upon his head). There were two roads leading to his home, and he allowed the horse to take his own way,—fortunately he chose the road where the Indian was not lurking, and so brought his master safely home.

---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

At another time while at dinner an Indian entered the house and threw a tomahawk at his head. It passed him but stuck firmly in the wall near him. He fitted up his residence as a fort, and when alarmed by the approach of Indians, the women and children living in the vicinity fled there for safety, and here a number of families found refuge after the burning of Kingston by the British October 16, 1777. It was to this place that the Reverend Martinus Schoonmaker, a noted Dutch divine, who preached for many years at Flatbush Long Island, fled when pursued by the British. He too was an ardent patriot and they offered a large sum for his capture. He was a brother of Captain Fredericks' wife. Captain Frederick lived about thirty-six years after the independence of our country was declared, but in comparative poverty, retaining only one of his many farms, and never received any recompense from Congress for all the money he had expended,

(LXV.) FREDERICK SCHOONMAKER<sup>4</sup> married ELIZABETH SCHOONMAKER<sup>4</sup>. Children:

- (66) Wyntje<sup>5</sup>: Born June 13, 1761; married Levi De Witt.
- (67) Eva<sup>5</sup>: Born September 16, 1763; married Frederick Schoonmaker Elmendorf.
- (68) Lydia<sup>5</sup>: Born August 19, 1766; married Doctor Andrew Snyder. She died February 11, 1851.
- (69) Frederick<sup>5</sup>: Born April 27, 1769; died in infancy.
- (70) Thomas<sup>5</sup>: Born July 5, 1771; died young.
- (71) Sarah<sup>5</sup>: Born October 22, 1777; married William Schoonmaker July 7, 1796.

- (72) Thomas<sup>5</sup>: Born February 19, 1780; married, first, Charity Davis; married, second, in 1811 Caty Louw.
- (73) Jacobus<sup>5</sup>: Born November 13, 1783; married Maria Davis; he died April 28, 1863.
- (74) Egbert du Mont<sup>5</sup>: Born July 8, 1788; married, first, October 20, 1807, Ann Benson, daughter of William Benson and Syntje Elmendorf; she died July 11, 1827; married, second, in 1829 Hannah Miller, born June 18, 1792, daughter of Samuel Miller and ——— Winfield. Egbert served in the War of 1812, was a Sergeant in Captain Louis Bevier's company.

(LIV.) JOCHEM SCHOONMAKER<sup>4</sup> married SARAH DE PUY. One child:

- (75) Jacob De Witt<sup>5</sup>.

*To be continued*



*MOHONK*

---

Mohonk! upon thy forehead bare  
Morn's early beams delight to rest,  
And evening spreads its rosy tints,  
While yet it lingers in the west.

Thou tell'st no tales of battle's rage,  
Of Indian war, or sachem dread;  
But on thy brow is written full,  
How God our fathers hither led.

On morning's wings thy voice goes forth  
To all, great preacher, to proclaim,  
That sure deliv'rance ever comes  
To those who trust and honor Him.

Not dragoonade, nor galley's doom,  
Nor exile's sore distress could move  
Our fathers' steadfast faith in Him  
Whose banner o'er them still was love.

Within the shadow of thy rock,  
'Mid pastures green, by waters still,  
The pilgrims safe from every harm,  
By Him were gathered at thy hill.

Thus, on the weary desert's march,  
God's chosen were to Elim led ;  
'Mid palm-tree groves and living wells  
Their weary, fainting souls were fed.

In thee we view Moriah's mount,  
Where God, of old, to David came ;  
And there with gratitude we rear  
An altar to His holy name.

*Ancestral hill!* to thee we turn  
To read the lesson of the past ;  
Be thou our shrine and Bethel too,  
While life and trial here shall last.

Where'er we dwell, where'er we roam,  
Thy form shall rest on memory's page ;  
Fit emblem of our fathers' faith,  
Their children's fondest heritage.

A. BRUYN HASBROUCK

*St. Remy, December, 1869*

# OLDE VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

WHO CAN INFORM OLDE ULSTER where, at Mount Pleasant stood the fort of Great Shandaken during the Revolution? It was of logs and large enough for a garrison of two hundred troops.



THERE ARE MANY of the subscribers of OLDE ULSTER who have neglected to send the amount of their subscriptions for the year 1906. The magazine is issued to its patrons at a small margin above cost and a prompt remittance from those in arrears would be appreciated.



THE EDITOR OF OLDE ULSTER requests those who have promised family lines to the magazine to forward them. It is the purpose to give two installments of lineages every month. The editor has no time to compile but is ready to give any assistance to those who are doing so where he can answer any question regarding dates or other matters relating to prospective articles.



---

# GIRDLE OF GLADNESS

By ARAD JOY SEBRING

I have examined with interest the book of poems. They are weighty in thought and expressive of the deep truths of faith and life—full of reverent imagination and poetic insight—that on the "Supremacy of Christ" is strong, and page 55 especially expressive.—*Alexander McKenzie, D.D., Cambridge, Mass.*

I discover the same sweet and exulting Christian spirit emanating from its scintillating lines, which at once attests your authorship. You brighten the air of this somber world.—*J. G. Van Slyke, D.D., Kingston, N. Y.*

Ornamental cloth, 12mo, \$1.00

Published by RICHARD G. BADGER

*The Gorham Press*

BOSTON

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

The Reliable Store Dress Goods and Silks

---

UNDER NEW MANAGEMENT

CLINTON HOUSE

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts., Kingston, N. Y.*

CORA VAN BUREN,

Formerly of Van Buren House, Proprietor

This house has been thoroughly renovated

---

RONDOUT  
SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,621,133.05

Liabilities - - 2,457,500 69

Surplus <sup>in Par</sup><sub>Values</sub> - \$163,632.36

---

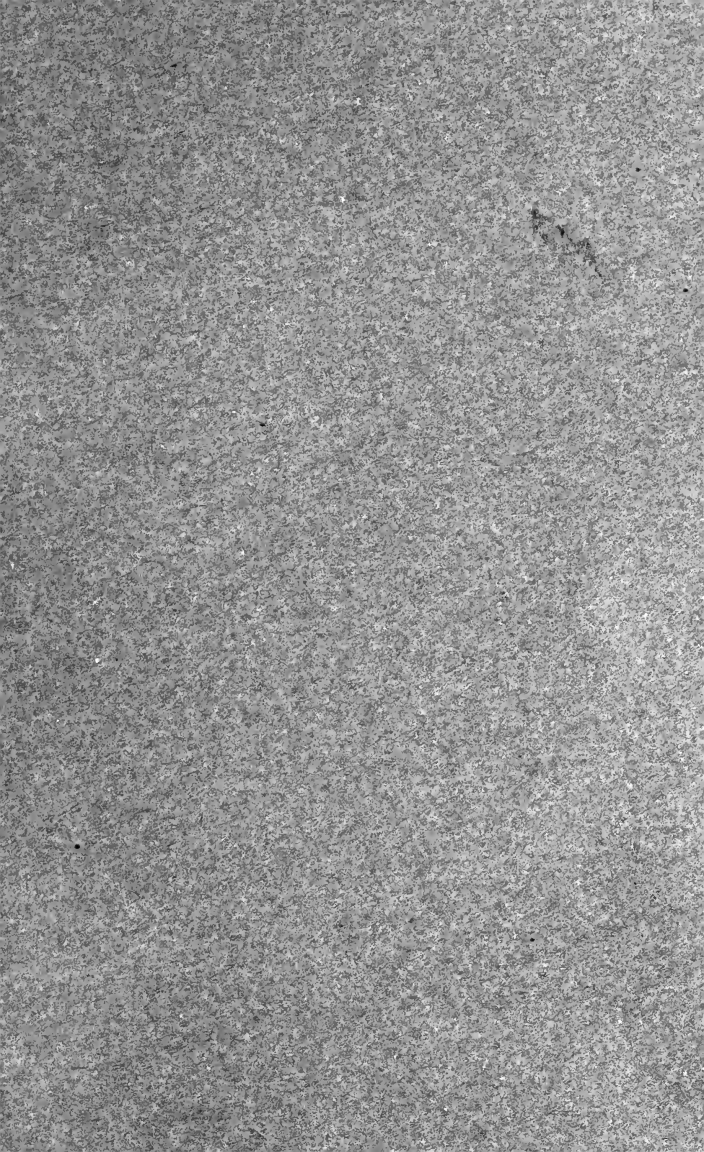
VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

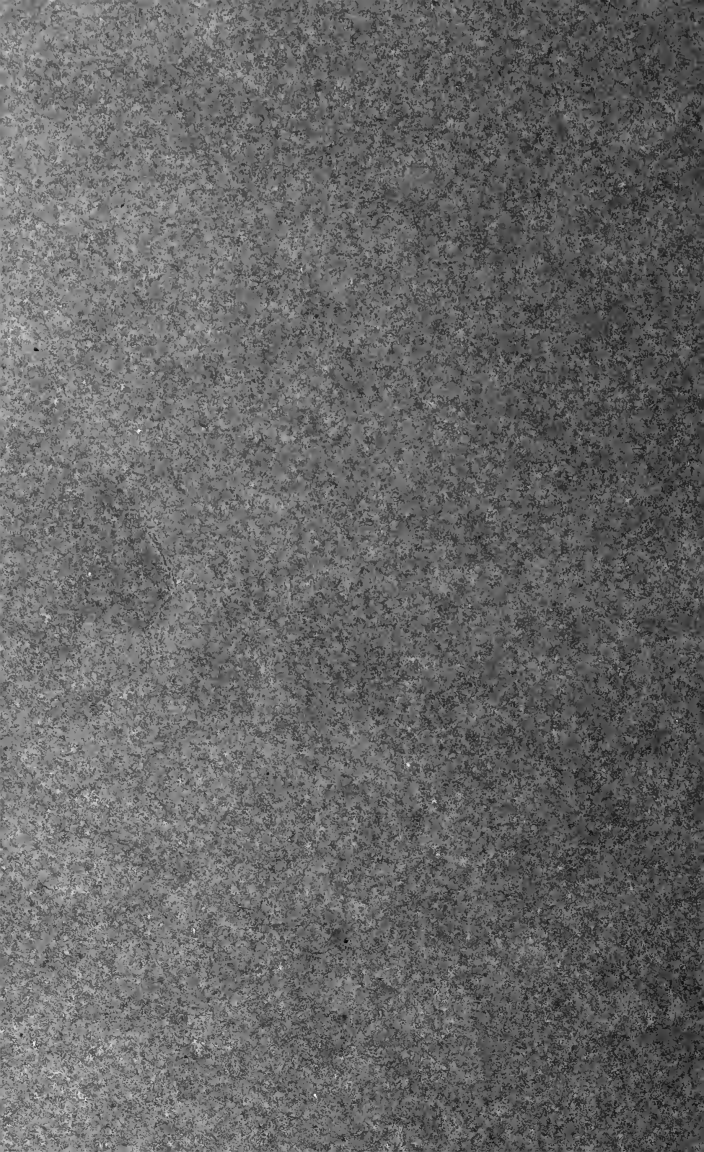
*OLDE VLSTER'S*  
*LARGEST FLORISTS*

KINGSTON N. Y.

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
VLSTER for 1905 can still be  
obtained at twenty-five cents each.  
The twelve for two dollars.*





# LD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Edited by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Library

1-2270

---

ULSTER COUNTY  
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres*                      CHAS BURHANS, *Treas*  
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres*      CHAS TAPPEN, *As't Treas*  
JOHN E. KRAFT, }                      J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

---

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM  
KINGSTON, N. Y.

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

VOL. II

JUNE, 1906

No. 6

|                                                | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Indian Deeds and Treaties .....            | 161  |
| The Name of Ponckhackie .....                  | 166  |
| The Fort at Great Shandaken (1779).....        | 167  |
| “Not You, but Thomas Didymus” .....            | 175  |
| Directions to Repair the Palisades (1663)..... | 176  |
| Hanging the Village Bell (1680) .....          | 176  |
| Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family .....    | 177  |
| Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family.....         | 183  |
| Kingston Baptismal Records .....               | 188  |
| Mijn Jammer Klagt.....                         | 189  |
| Editorial Notes.....                           | 192  |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

*BOOKSELLERS &  
STATIONERS*

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀  
*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

We also have a large line of

≡ **Souvenir Postal Cards** ≡

showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLDE<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---



---

 VOL. II

JUNE, 1906

 No. 6
 

---



---



---

## *The Indian Deeds and Treaties*

---



UTCH and French alike, when seeking homes within the colony which was New Netherland, and which became New York, took pains to extinguish the title of the Indians and to compensate the native inhabitants for their lands before taking possession. Treaty after treaty was thus made between the red men and the colonial authorities by which such title passed, and the old records are full of applications for ratification by the authorities of private negotiations for such conveyance.

OLDE ULSTER has given all the more prominent of these grants. The first was the Indian deed to Thomas Chambers of the Kingston lowlands upon June 5th,

1652 (see Vol. I., pages 77-83). The second transaction is not on record except as recounted seventy years thereafter in a deed from "Abraham de lametter" to "wilhelmus Hoghtiling" under date of January 25th, 1723, which is herewith given :

"TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE to whom these presents shall come Greeting: whereas Johannis Dykman purchased from the Indian proprietors a certain p<sup>r</sup>cell of land at or near the Rondout upon the Strand by the Esopus Creek or kill Containing about twelve acres or Six morgan and was by the said Dykman upon the 16<sup>th</sup> day of August in the year 1653 was transported and made over unto Christopher Davis who upon the 27<sup>th</sup> day of March 1667 sold his Interest therein unto Evert pels for which the said Evert pels had a new confirmation from Governour love lace dated the 2<sup>d</sup> day of November 1668, as may relation thereunto being had more fully and at large appear, and whereas the said Evert pels did give and bequeath the said p<sup>r</sup>sell of land at his death to his two Grantsons Evert pels an theophilus pels and where as the said Evert pels and theophilis pels grandsons of the said Evert pels aforesaid did transport and convey the same p<sup>r</sup>cell of land to thomas pearson whereas the said thomas person upon 17<sup>th</sup> day of november anno 1722 did transport and convey the same p<sup>r</sup>cell of land to Abraham de lametter of Kingston as by a Conveyance or deed of writting, Now yee that I abraham De lametter of Kingston in the county of Ulster for Divers Good Causes me thereunto moving but more and especially for and in Consideration of the sume of Two hundred and thirteen pounds ten shillings Current Lawful money of the province of new york to me in hand paid before the Ensealling and delivery of these presents by wilhelmus Hoghtiling of Kingston in the county aforesaid the receipt where of I do here by acknowledge and myselfe there with fully satisfied and contented and there of and of every part

---

*The Indian Deeds and Treaties*

---

and percell there of do Exonerate acquit and discharge the said wilhelmus Hoghtiling his hirs Execut<sup>rs</sup> administrators for Ever by these presents Have given granted Bargained sold alinated Conveyd and Confirmed and by these presents do give etc. to said Wilhelmus Hoghtiling etc. that tract etc. joining to the Rondoupt kill or creek containing ten acres be it more or less with the dwelling house and barn etc.  
\* \* \* \* this 25th day of January anno Domini 172 $\frac{2}{3}$ ."

The various public and private negotiations with the red men will not be stated in this connection except to call attention to four. These are the Stuyvesant treaty of 1664; the Nicolls treaty of 1665; the Andros treaty of 1677 and the New Paltz Indian deed of the same year.

The first of these was made in the council chamber of New Amsterdam when the sachems of the Esopus Indians, with those of the other river tribes who had been interceding for them, met with Director Peter Stuyvesant and the Second Esopus War was settled. The land therein conveyed was all that to which title had previously passed and all which the Dutch had "now retaken with the sword." This included the lands at "the old fort," (the Indian fort in Wawarsing) and at "the new fort" (the Indian fort in Shawanunk). This treaty is spoken of in Vol. II., page 36.

By the next year the English were in possession of the colony. The governor, Colonel Richard Nicolls, met the Esopus sachems at Kingston and a treaty was negotiated upon October 7th, 1665. By this treaty was conveyed the valley of the Rondout about Kerhonkson.

From the signing of the treaty with Stuyvesant,

which ended the Second Esopus War, the Indians and whites at the Esopus lived in peace. There were occasional mutterings of a disturbance, and neither exactly trusted the other, but aside from an infrequent personal encounter, no trouble occurred. That on the whole both races were comparatively satisfied with existing conditions appears from an Order in Council which sets forth that at the request of the people of Kingston in Esopus:

“Ordered, That all strange Indyans, which come in, may live & be incorporated under y<sup>e</sup> *Maquas* [Iroquois], *Mahicanders* [Algonquins], *Esopus* or other our Indyans and bee equally protected.

“That a Copie of y<sup>e</sup> Agreem<sup>t</sup> & purchase made by Governo<sup>r</sup> *Nicolls* be sent up to Esopus and a perambulagon of y<sup>e</sup> bounds to be gone publiquely by Xtians and Indyans, the better to ascertain them without delay and so a decision in a friendly manner of any Difference, that may appear, or not well Exprest.

“If the Indyans neare y<sup>e</sup> *Esopus* will not sell their Lands togetker or be unreasonable, they may keepe it and then particular men may apply to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> for parcells, as there shall be occasion.”

There remained in the immediate vicinity of Kingston one tract of very fertile land to which the Indians still held title. This was the tract covering the lowlands north of the manor of Fox Hall and down the Esopus. The court records of Kingston contain the entry, dated March 17th, 1677, that Captain Thomas Chambers, George Hall, Wessel Ten Broecq and Dirck Jansen met with the Esopus sachems and asked them to sell these lands. The record adds:

---

*The Indian Deeds and Treaties*

---

“*Assenerakan*, in the name of all the sachems, says that they are willing to sell all the land on both sides of the kill [*Esopus*] along a high mountain range towards the West,—the river towards the East.”

April the 27th, 1677, Governor Andros met the sachems at Kingston again under the trees on what is now the Academy green. The governor asked them if they had any claims upon the lands. Kaelcop was the spokesman and replied that he did not think that they had sold lands as far north but were satisfied to sell it. When asked to define the lands he did so in these words:

“Beginning at the *Ronduyt Kil*, thence to a kil called *Kahakasnik* [Sawkill] North along the hills to a kil called *Mugowasinginck*, thence to the second fall [Glenerie Falls], Easterly to *Fendeyachkameck* [Flatbush] on the ‘*Groote Revier*,’ along the river South to *Ronduyt Kil* with everything lying within these boundaries, good and bad, hills, valleys, waters, etc.”

Kaelcop announced that he had ceded “to the old sawyer” the lands north of this from the river to the mountains up to the bounds of the lands of the Katskill Indians.

The next day, April 28th, an entry was made in these court records that

“A contract has been made with *Kaelcop* and all the *Esopus* savages that the limits of *Kingston*, or the land of *Esopus*, shall extend northward to the Great Falls of the Kill which appears [*uytkompt*] there named *Fendeyackameck* in the language of the savages, \* \* \* along the mountains below which runs the road from *Katskill*.”

There are a few names here worthy of note. Kaha-kasnik means "at or near a small, shallow water." This is a very good description of the Sawkill during the most of the year. Magowasinginck is the name from which is derived the word "Wawarsing." It means "at or to a large rock," and such a rock is referred to in the Beek patent covering so much of that town. Here in the Indian treaty of 1677 the word, without question, refers to the immense boulder lying in the centre of the Esopus on the edge of the upper falls at Glenerie, which is distinctly seen as one crosses the West Shore railroad bridge by the south-bound track. Fendeyackameck is "the place of low bushes," and the name survives in the Flatbush of the present day.

There remains one more Indian deed deserving of notice. It is that by which title to the lands covered by the New Paltz patent was derived. It secured the peaceable possession and enjoyment for all time of the thousands of acres of the Walkill valley to the Huguenots in 1677, and it conveyed lands largely in the hands of their descendants of the twentieth century. It was fully described in *OLDE ULSTER* in Vol. I., pages 105-114 and need not be more than alluded to here.



THE NAME OF PONCKHACKIE occurs very early February 22, 1667, Kit Davis sold his land "on the Esopus Kil, near the Rondout, to the east of the road running till a little running kil, and extending till the mountain in the interior of the country up to the Ponckhachking path; and with it his dwelling standing on the bank near the Rondout."

---

## *The Fort at ❁ ❁ ❁* *Great Shandaken*

---



COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT, commanding the Second Regiment of The Line, reported the raid upon Fantine Kill, and the massacre there, the same afternoon upon which it occurred (see Vol. II., pages 105-112). This was in a letter to Governor George Clinton, May 4th, 1779. The letter was received by the governor at Newburgh the next morning and orders were issued that one-fourth of each of the regiments of Colonels Hardenbergh and McClaughry march immediately and put themselves under the command of Colonel John Cantine, who was at Lackawack.

The whole of the Ulster frontier was in commotion. For some time Clinton had had a post at Shandaken. When the Indian and Tory raid had fallen upon Pine Bush, in the town of Rochester, in September, 1778, Colonel Cantine reported it and told how he had been up to the Shandaken post to examine it at the request of Colonel Pawling. On the 25th of September, 1778, Robert McGinnis came into the post at Great Shandaken with a negro and reported that he had been made prisoner by Brant's Indians with his two sons and some others at Unadilla and he had been set at liberty while the others had been carried off, and that Brant was on his way to the town of Rochester. On the

15th of October, 1778, Captain Jeremiah Snyder had asked for ammunition for his post at Little Shandaken, in the present town of Woodstock, where he was stationed with a force of above fifty men. On the 27th of the same month the troops at Great Shandaken appealed for a like supply. On the 22nd of November the governor wrote to Colonel Cantine that there were two officers and twenty-five men stationed at Shandaken. The same number were reported there on December 14th.

All this had preceded the Fantine Kill massacre. For weeks before it occurred rumors of the incursion of Brant with a force of Tories and Indians had been prevalent. Cherry Valley and Wyoming had been destroyed by a ruthless enemy. It was evident that the dread of the invasion of the Iroquois country by Sullivan had determined Brant upon preventing it by an attack upon the settlements of Ulster county, so that the theatre of war might be kept from central and western New York, and the Americans have enough to do in defending their homes and firesides.

Governor Clinton perceived the plan of the enemy. He did not stop the expedition of Sullivan which, with Washington, he was arranging. But he determined to foil the attempt to devastate the frontiers of Ulster county. On the 9th of February, 1779, he wrote to the delegates from New York to the Continental Congress that "the frequent depredations of the enemy upon our frontiers during the last fall have excited the most serious alarm." On February 13th the people of Mamakating petitioned for protection. On the 15th the governor wrote that he "dreaded the fate of the



frontier during the ensuing season." On February 11th Washington wrote to General Philip Schuyler concerning the proposed expedition of Sullivan and enquired as to the proposed route, particularly what was known as "the third." This was the favorite one of the Indians. It was down the Chemung river to its junction with the Susquehanna at Tioga Point. Thence through the valleys of the present Delaware county into Ulster. The valley of the Esopus was the most convenient for such raids and when Bishop's Falls was reached in their descent they swung to the right through Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing.

It was decided that Sullivan's expedition take this third route by way of the Susquehanna and Chemung rivers. Sullivan was to come up the Susquehanna from Wyoming; General James Clinton to cross from the Mohawk at Canajoharie and descend the Susquehanna to meet Sullivan at Tioga Point; while Lieutenant Colonel Albert Pawling was to proceed from Great Shandaken across Delaware county to this place of junction.

On March 26th, 1779, Governor Clinton ordered the regiments of Colonels Johannis Snyder and John Cantine to protect the frontiers of Ulster county. April 1st it was reported that thirteen families and about seventy people in the vicinity of Peenpack (near Minisink) were in distress from these Indian raids, and at the same time twenty-three people at Rochester. Provision was made to assist them and relieve their necessities.

On April 17th the governor issued orders for raising a body of men from the militia for the defense of the

frontier to continue in service until January 1st, 1780. The same day about forty savages burned Lackaway, and during this month a party of Indians and Tories attacked Captain Jeremiah Snyder and a small force scouting under the Catskills. They fired thirteen shots.

The 27th of this month of April, 1779, the governor instructed Major Van Bunschoten to convene the officers assigned to frontier duty, give them their instructions, arm and equip the men and direct the officers to "march them to the posts now occupied on the frontiers of Ulster and Orange counties" and put themselves under the direction of the officers commanding such posts. The Orange county troops to assemble at Peenpack; those of Ulster and Dutchess at Rochester. The same day sixty-six inhabitants of Rochester appealed to Clinton for protection from the impending dangers.

The next day Colonel Van Cortlandt was on his way from Rochester to Minisink when he received orders from General Washington to proceed to Minisink. He wrote from Rochester to Clinton of these orders and the governor immediately directed one-fourth of the regiments of Colonels Snyder and Cantine to occupy the posts Van Cortlandt held. But it seems that something detained Van Cortlandt. He was still at Wawarsing on the evening of the day of the Fantine Kill massacre, May 4th, when he reported it and said "Colonel Cantine is gone to Lagawack."

May 11th Isaac Davis wrote to Clinton from Kingston that the Indians had been to Shandaken and were now on their way to fetch Brant and his marauders who would come down this way to Marbletown, Hurley,

Kingston, Churchland (town of Saugerties), etc. This Isaac Davis lived at Little Shandaken in the present town of Woodstock. The letter was deemed of such importance by the governor that he issued orders for the construction of two forts (one at Shandaken and the other at Lackawack) and sent the letter to his brother General James Clinton writing with it that he was on his way to Kingston, called there by the appearance of one hundred Indians and Tories at Great Shandaken.

The following day (May 12th) Governor Clinton issued the following order :

“For the Security of the frontiers of Ulster & Orange counties two posts are to be taken, the one at great Shandaken, the other at Leghweck. Blockhouses are to be immediately erected at each of these places inclosed by a Breastwork proof against Musquetry with an Abettis round it. These works are to be of such size and so constructed as to be Defensible with one hundred Men, at the same Time capable of containing one hundred & fifty or two hundred.”

On the 16th of May he wrote to his brother General James Clinton :

“I have ordered The Levies to rendevouz at Peenpack Legeweck & Shandeacon (at the two latter of which Places I have ordered posts to be taken & some Works of defence to be erected), a small part of them having already arived at these Places & others are on their March.”

The same day he writes :

“I am just returned from Kingston, being called there about Six Days ago by an Alarm on the Western Frontiers.

A Party of about 100 Indians & Tories appeared at Great Shandeacon, but were deterred penetrating farther or doing any Mischief. About 27 Tories chiefly Hessian Deserters belonging to the Convention Troops\*, were piloted through the Mountains by the Tories & joined the enemy at that Place."

Majors Pawling and Wynkoop were directed to take charge of the erection of the Shandaken fort. The latter brought in his bill for "superintending the works at Great Shandakin (up the river) by order of Governor Clinton, from May 12 to June 1, 1779 of £16, 16s, 2d."

Colonel Levi Pawling wrote from Marbletown May 24th, 1779:

"The fort at Shendeken is done (I heard yesterday) but by means of the late Heavy Rains, little has been done at Lagewack."

The Shandaken fort was then placed under the command of Colonel Johannis Snyder, who retained charge of the frontier defense until the close of the war.

Meanwhile the alarm spread along the frontiers. Fifty of the patriots of the present town of Saugerties petitioned Clinton for assistance, saying that some of the militia from their neighborhood had been called to Napanoch, some were at Woodstock, while they themselves were in service. They implored him for fifty or

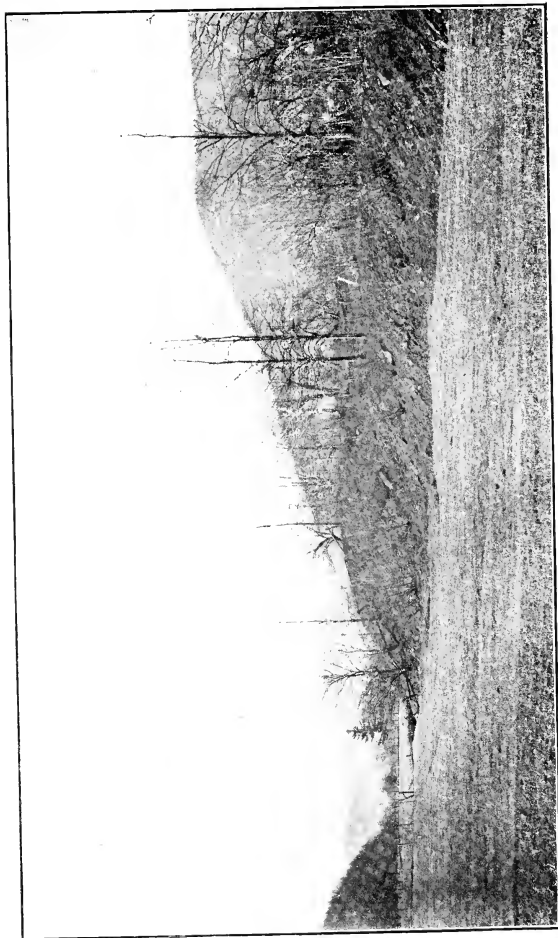
---

\* By convention troops are meant those which had been surrendered by the convention, or conference, held between the commanders of the American and British armies at Saratoga in 1777.

sixty men from Dutchess county "to be stationed at Blue Mountain, near Tobias Wynkoop's." This was at the present Saxton in the northwest of the town of Saugerties.

During the succeeding summer preparations were made for Sullivan's expedition. As said before Lieutenant Colonel Albert Pawling was directed to march from Shandaken and join Sullivan and James Clinton on the Susquehanna. The night before August 11th, 1779, he was camped with six hundred troops on the level in front of the Shandaken fort and marched up the Shandaken valley the next morning. Before they got over the mountains it began to rain and continued for many days. A freshet detained them and they reached the rendezvous too late. Sullivan and Clinton were too far in advance and Pawling returned to Ulster county.

The editor of *OLDE ULSTER* has been engaged for months in locating the Shandaken fort. Traditions have not gathered about its site. Documentary references say nothing about its exact situation. It was learned at last that it was near the present Mount Pleasant and an old record was unearthed showing that when the earliest purchase of land was made in the present town of Shandaken by the first Winne to settle there, in 1791, he lived in the old Clinton fort while building his house. With this clue the exact site was determined. The fort stood on the bank between the residence of the late Sheriff Davis Winne and that of Henry B. Hudler. This bank, reaching for miles, is the moraine of a glacier. The spot is uncultivated, and somewhat overgrown. The site is shown in the



*Site of Shandaken Fort*

---

“Not You, But Thomas Didymus”

---

accompanying illustration in the centre of the picture Pawling's troops probably encamped on the plain. The command of the valley from the site is evident and from that site the line of the old Indian trail over the mountains can yet be distinguished. As the structure was of logs it disappeared long before the memory of any person now living.



“NOT YOU, BUT THOMAS DIDYMUS”

---

Until the coming of the Reverend John Gosman, D.D., as pastor of the old Dutch church in Kingston in 1808 the services in the church had always been in Dutch. It was very difficult for the worshippers to use the Liturgy in English and listen to the English tongue. One Sunday the eloquent divine preached on faith using the thrilling story of the incredulity of Thomas called Didymus. In his peroration he exclaimed with fervor “And now, my brethren, the injunction comes to each of us, Thomas, be not faithless, but believing.” In the gallery were sitting two brothers, one of whom was named Thomas. As the animated speaker reached his climax he exclaimed in tones that rang through the auditorium “And now, my brethren, each of us is asked the question of the Saviour ‘Thomas, believest thou Me?’” Thomas was asleep: but the continued repetition of his name aroused him and, half awake, he muttered: “*Wat begeert u van mij, Domine?*” (What do you want of me?) His more wakeful brother shook the disturbed sleeper and audibly gave expression to his disgust in the remark: “*Wees stil, man, wees stil!*”

*Hij spreekt niet van u, hij spreekt van Thomas Didymus.*" (Be still, man, be still! He does not speak of you, he speaks of Thomas Didymus.)



AT A SESSION OF THE SCHEPEN'S COURT, held in the village of Wildwyck on September 18th, 1663, "The local court resolved, in obedience to a previous request by the Capt. lieutenant and council of war to have renewed and replaced the damaged and destroyed palisades on September 26, being next Wednesday with the assistance of all the inhabitants of this place, none excepted, under penalty of 12 guilders for non-compliance.

"The court further resolved: Whereas, persons were killed during the troubles of June 7th last, which persons had no relatives, therefore the court will administer their property. The names are:

Willem Jansen Seba,      Servant (helper).

Hendrick Jansen Looman, Brewer's helper.

Dirrick Willemsen,      Inhabitant.

"The following administrators were appointed: Albert Gysbertsen and Tjerck Claesen De Wit."



AT A SESSION OF THE LOCAL COURT, held in Kingston December 8, 1680, it was decided that "the bell (*Klok*) shall be hung in the lot of Anthony Telba, and that the bell shall be rung at noon and in the evening."



*LINEAGE OF THE CHRISTIAN MEYER  
FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 57*

(XIV.) TOBIAS MEYER<sup>2</sup> (Christian<sup>1</sup>): Born at Saugerties, N. Y., 9 Feb., 1734, m. at Saugerties 10 Apr., 1757, CATRINA LOUW, bap. at Kingston, N. Y., 4 May, 1740, dau. of Petrus Louw and Mareitje van Keuren. Tobias d. 28 Jan., 1809, Mareitje d. 23 Sept., 1813. Both are buried on the Francis Myer farm at Mount Marion, N. Y. Tobias was received into Katsbaan church 3 July, 1756. Was a signer of the Articles of Association at Kingston in Apr., 1775. Was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the Fourth Company First Regiment Ulster County Militia 25 Oct., 1775, and reappointed 28 May, 1778. Was also on the pay rolls for the years 1779 and 1780. Was a trustee of the Corporation of Kingston for the years 1792 and 1793. Children:

- a (45) Ephraim<sup>3</sup> b. 21 Oct., 1759; died 18 Feb., 1843.  
a (46) Petrus T.<sup>3</sup> b. 12 Aug., 1762; died 10 Oct., 1839

(II.) MARIA ELISABET MEYER<sup>2</sup> (Christian<sup>1</sup>): Born at West Camp, N. Y., 8 Aug., 1711; m. at Katsbaan N. Y., in May, 1736, HIERONYMUS FALKENBURG, bap. at West Camp, N. Y., 28 Oct., 1714, son of John Valentin Falkenburg and Elisabeth Maria Falkenburg. Hieronymus and wife were members of Katsbaan church in . Maria Elisabet d. 17 March, 1769, and was buried in the old cemetery on the Christian Meyer

farm at Churchland. Hieronymus m., second, at Rhinebeck, N. Y., in Oct., 1771, Sophia Becker.

Children:

- b (47) Annatje<sup>3</sup> bap. at Athens, N. Y., 7 Mar., 1737; m. at Kbn., N. Y., 13 Apr., 1762, Franz Jacob Muller.
- b (48) Maria<sup>3</sup> bap. at Athens, N. Y., 18 Jan., 1739, d. 21 Oct., 1757.
- b (49) Catharina<sup>3</sup> bap. at Kbn., N. Y., 5 Jan., 1741; m., first, Petrus Langendyck and, second, 8 Aug., 1778, Jacobus Winne.
- b (50) Lydia<sup>3</sup> bap. at Kbn., 26 Dec., 1742.
- b (51) Sarah<sup>3</sup> bap. at Kbn. 7 May, 1745; m. Ephraim van Keuren.
- b (52) Johannes<sup>3</sup> bap. at K. 10 Aug., 1746; m. Eva Dederick; b. 21 Apr., 1757. They lived at Saugerties, N. Y. Johannes d. 24 Sept., 1827. Eva d. 31 July, 1841.
- b 53) Christian<sup>3</sup> bap. at Kbn. 26 Dec., 1749.
- b (54) Margriet<sup>3</sup> bap. " " 26 Dec., 1752.

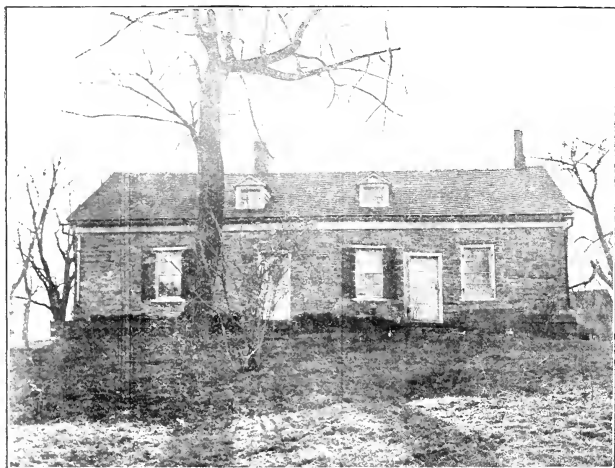
(VII.) JOHANNES MEYER<sup>2</sup> (Christian<sup>1</sup>): Born at W. C., N. Y.; bap. at Kingston, N. Y., 30 Apr., 1721; m. at Saugerties 2 Nov., 1753, MARIA OOSTERHOUT, bap. at Kingston 28 July, 1734, dau. of Teunis Oosterhout and Catrina Legg. Johannes was received into Katsbaan church 29 Sept. 1742. His home was on the present site of the John Michael Genthner house at Saugerties. He was a signer of the Articles of Association at Kingston in April, 1775, and was a member of First Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. Children:

---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

- a (55) Petrus, Jr.<sup>3</sup>    bap. at Kbn. 26 Dec., 1754.  
a (56) Jesaias<sup>3</sup>    bap. "    "    3 Feb., 1756.  
a (57) William, Jr.<sup>3</sup> bap. "    "    23 Aug., 1758.  
a (58) Catharina<sup>3</sup> bap. "    "    26 Dec., 1759.  
a (59) Abraham<sup>3</sup>    bap. "    "    12 Apr., 1762.



*The Christian Meyer House at Churchland*

- b (60) Annatje<sup>3</sup>    bap. at Kbn. 29 Jan., 1764,  
                          never married; d. 16 Feb., 1844.  
b (61) Johannes<sup>3</sup>    bap. at K.    4 Oct., 1766.  
b (62) Tobias<sup>3</sup>    bap. "    Kbn. 10 Apr., 1769.  
a (63) Lea<sup>3</sup>    bap. "    "    13 Feb., 1771.  
a (64) Maria<sup>3</sup>    bap. "    "    20 Jan., 1774.

(IX.) STEPHANUS MEYER<sup>2</sup> (Christian<sup>1</sup>): Born at Saugerties; bap. at Kingston, N. Y., 20 Aug., 1727; m. GRIETJE OOSTERHOUT, bap. at Kingston, N. Y., 15 Aug., 1742, dau. of Jan Pieterse Oosterhout and Elisabeth Brink. Stephanus d. 7 May, 1790, and is buried in the old burial ground on the Christian Meyer farm at Churchland. Grietje d. prior to Dec., 1789, date unknown. Stephanus was elected an elder of Katsbaan church in 1776, was a signer of the Articles of Association at Kingston in April, 1775, and was a member of the First Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. His home was at Churchland. His will dated 3 Dec., 1789, bequeaths to his children Annetje, Christian, Isaac, Samuel and Jeremiah.

Children:

- |                               |              |                         |
|-------------------------------|--------------|-------------------------|
| b (65) Elias <sup>3</sup>     | bap. at Kbn. | 8 Sept., 1764; d. 1772. |
| a (66) Annetje <sup>3</sup>   | bap. " "     | 26 Aug., 1766.          |
| b (67) Elizabeth <sup>3</sup> | bap. " "     | 19 Apr., 1767.          |
| b (68) Abraham <sup>3</sup>   | bap. " "     | 22 May., 1770.          |
| a (69) Christian <sup>3</sup> | bap. " "     | 21 Feb., 1773.          |
| a (70) Isaac <sup>3</sup>     | bap. " "     | 10 May., 1775.          |
| b (71) Jacob <sup>3</sup>     | bap. " "     | 29 Jan., 1777.          |
| a (72) Samuel <sup>3</sup>    | bap. " "     | 27 Jan., 1780.          |
| b (73) Josua <sup>3</sup>     | bap. " "     | 28 Apr., 1782.          |
| a (74) Jeremiah <sup>3</sup>  | bap. " "     | 20 Mar., 1784.          |

(XVI.) CHRISTIAN MYER<sup>3</sup> (John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>): Born at Saugerties, N. Y., 24 Aug., 1739; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 9 Nov., 1763, ANNETJE WYNKOOP, b. 22 Oct., 1744, dau. of Captain Tobias Wynkoop (who commanded a company in the French and Indian War in 1757-9) and Leah Legg. Christian d. 31 May, 1817.

Annatje d. 16 May, 1813. Christian is buried in the old cemetery north of Saxton, N. Y. His home was on the line between Ulster and Greene counties along the road between Saxton and Kiskatom. At the battle of Saratoga he served under General Gates as an ambulance driver, using his own horse and wagon, in which he and his brother Johannes had driven to Saratoga. The box of this wagon is shown among the Revolutionary relics preserved in the old Senate House at Kingston. In 1779 he was Second Lieutenant of Captain David Abeel's Company, Eleventh Regiment Albany Militia. In 1781 he served in Lieutenant Tobias Meyer's detachment, First Regiment Ulster County Militia. He was an elder in Katsbaan church in 1786. He was a man of strong individuality and many stories of him were current for generations. One related to his marriage: Captain Wynkoop disapproved of his attentions to his daughter, Annatje, and he was forbidden the house. One Sunday when the captain and his family were at Katsbaan at church, and Annatje and Cuff, the slave, were at home, the captain returned to find Cuff alone. All Cuff could tell was that Christian had ridden in with a black horse and Annatje rode away with him a-pillion. Some time in the afternoon they returned. The irate captain met them but Christian waved before the captain's face a marriage certificate with the query "*Op mijn donder wat doen gij nu?*" (What will you do now). They had been the twelve miles to Kingston, and back, in the interval. Another was that when the news came one morning that the militia were going to Saratoga the father of Christian had told his boys to cut the corn that day.

But as he heard that others were getting ready for service he said to his father "*Gaan gij naar de mais—ik naar de oorlog gaan!*" (You go to the corn—I go to war). Children:

- a (75) Cornelius<sup>4</sup> b. 14 Oct., 1764; m. 29 Apr., 1787, Mary Britt, b. 16 May, 1765, dau. of Nicholas Britt and Margaret Backer. Cornelius d. 22 July, 1828. Mary d. 17 Sept., 1845.
- a (76) Jonathan<sup>4</sup> b. 9 Aug., 1766; m. 12 Mar., 1790, Catharina van Leuven, b. 1 Mar., 1762. Jonathan d. 3 Jan., 1815. Catherine d. 7 May, 1822.
- a (77) Hendricus<sup>4</sup> b. 6 Aug., 1768; m. 2 July, 1796, Maria Persen, b. 4 Oct., 1772, dau. of Cornelius Persen and Elizabeth Masten. Hendricus d. 13 Sept., 1853; Maria d. 2 July, 1853.
- a (78) Leah<sup>4</sup> b. 19 Oct., 1770; m. Andrew van Leuven b. 10 May, 1767. Leah d. 30 July, 1825. Andrew d. 20 Feb., 1836.
- b (79) Sarah<sup>4</sup> b. 3 Mar., 1773.
- a (80) Hezekiah<sup>4</sup> b. 8 June, 1775; m. 6 June, 1802, Margaret Schoonmaker, b. 21 Sept., 1784. Hezekiah d. 10 May, 1868. Margaret d. 1 Mar., 1862.
- a (81) Catharina<sup>4</sup> b. 5 Sept., 1777; m. 18 Feb., 1797, Samuel Wells, b. 12 Aug., 1773, son of Hendricus Wells and Margarita Burhans. Catharina d. 27 Jan., 1842. Samuel d. 17 Aug., 1858.
- b (82) Mary<sup>4</sup> b. 23 Dec., 1779; d. 31 Aug., 1853.
- b (83) Annatje<sup>4</sup> b. 3 Aug., 1782; d. 18 Aug., 1836.

---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

- a (84) Jannetje<sup>4</sup> b. 10 June, 1784; m. 18 Feb., 1813, Henry Brink, b. 14 Aug., 1780, son of Petrus Brink and Sarah Cool. Jannetje d. 22 Mar., 1873. Henry d. 25 July, 1815.
- a (85) Benjamin C.<sup>4</sup> b. 19 Dec., 1787; m. 23 Sept., 1810, Rachel Myer<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Nov., 1783, dau. of Johannes Meyer and Seletje Suyder. Benjamin C. d. 22 Sept., 1839. Rachel d. 14 May, 1855.

*To be continued*



*THE LINEAGE OF THE SCHOONMAKER  
FAMILY*

(Contributed by Miss Mary Schoonmaker)

*Continued from Vol. II., page 158*

(XIX) BENJAMIN SCHOONMAKER<sup>3</sup>, fourth son of Jochem Hendricksen Schoonmaker<sup>2</sup> and Anne Hussey, baptized April 19, 1702; died July —, 1776; married, first, CATRINA DEPUY by whom he had ten children, but according to the *Dood Kleek*\* records of the Rochester Dutch Reformed Church, Benjamin buried most of his large family prior to 1760. His second wife was JENNEKE SCHOONMAKER of Minisink. No children. In his will recorded in the Surrogate's office in New

---

\* The *Dood Kleek* was a heavy black cloth used as a pall to cover the coffin when carried to the grave upon a bier. It belonged to the church and a small charge was made for its use. A record was kept of the occasions when it was used and for whom.

York city, he leaves all his lands, buildings, etc., to his son Cornelius: £600 and two slaves to his grandson, Benjamin Schoonmaker<sup>5</sup>, in trust, and to his widow, Jenneke, he leaves two slaves, an annual income, and a specified support to be provided by his son, Cornelius. In 1758 Benjamin Schoonmaker built the old stone house in Accord now, in 1906, known as "Appeldoorn," and occupied as a summer house by his lineal descendant, Cyrus Schoonmaker of New York city. This property is a piece of the original tract, known as the Rochester patent, owned by Jochem Hendrickse Schoonmaker and granted to him in 1703 by Queen Anne. Children of BENJAMIN SCHOONMAKER<sup>3</sup> and CATRINA DE PUY:

- (76) Susanna<sup>4</sup>: Baptized September 23, 1722.
- (77) Antjen<sup>4</sup>: Baptized January 19, 1723.
- (78) Jacobus<sup>4</sup>: Baptized May 2, 1725; died probably 1751.
- (79) Maria<sup>4</sup>: Baptized February 12, 1727; married by license from his Excellency Governor George Clinton, the Royal Governor of New York, by Rev. J. C. Freyenmoet, pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church in Minisink, June 21, 1750, Johannes Bruyn, baptized August 10, 1712; died January 31, 1755, son of Jacobus Bruyn and Tryntje Schoonmaker. Had three children.
- (80) Daniel<sup>4</sup>: Baptized May 11, 1729; died probably 1757.
- (81) Benjamin<sup>4</sup>: Born between 1729 and 1732; no record of baptism, the records of the Dutch Reformed Church of Kingston between the



- years 1729 and 1732 having been destroyed; married at Rochester April 23, 1752, Antje De Puy (daughter of Jacobus De Puy and Sara Schoonmaker), died June 2, 1757. He died January 6, 1754. Had one son, died unmarried.
- (82) Joseph<sup>4</sup>: Baptized January 14, 1732; no further record.
- (83) Johannes<sup>4</sup>; Baptized February 2, 1735; died 1751.
- (84) Moses<sup>4</sup>: Baptized November 5, 1738; died probably 1751.
- (85) Cornelius<sup>4</sup>: Baptism not recorded; born probably about 1740; died 1805; married April 14, 1767, Helena Bassett, baptized in New York city October 6, 1747, died 1803, daughter of Stephen Bassett and Ann Millidge.

(LXXXV.) CORNELIUS SCHOONMAKER<sup>4</sup> married HELENA BASSETT April 14, 1747. Children:

- (86) Helena<sup>5</sup>: Baptized May 22, 1768; married January 18, 1791, Gerret Van Wagening; had three children and moved to New Jersey.
- (87) Catharina<sup>5</sup>: Baptized August 25, 1770; married first, January 7, 1791, Benjamin Hornbeek of Rochester, who died in 1808; married, second, Conrad Bevier of Napanoch. No issue by either marriage.
- (88) Antje<sup>5</sup>: Baptized July 6, 1772; married in 1795 Charles Brodhead. Had seven children.
- (89) Stephen Bassett<sup>5</sup>: Baptized July 6, 1775; died December 21, 1840; married April 4, 1799, Catrina Schoonmaker (born February 2, 1782, died April 8, 1849), daughter of Martinus

Schoonmaker and Maria Smith. Issue—four children.

- (90) Sarah<sup>5</sup>: Baptized March 10, 1780; died April 12, 1780.
- (91) Maria<sup>5</sup>: Baptized October 7, 1781; died ———; married John D. Chambers. Issue two children.
- (92) Cornelius Benjamin<sup>5</sup>: Baptized October 26, 1783; died July 11, 1860; married September 14, 1811, Rachel Westervelt Gerritsen of Paterson, N. J. (born October 15, 1794; died February 22, 1872), daughter of Gerrit Gerritsen and Margaret Doremus.

(XCII.) CORNELIUS BENJAMIN SCHOONMAKER<sup>5</sup> married RACHEL WESTERVELT GERRITSEN September 14, 1811. Children:

- (93) Cornelius Benjamin<sup>6</sup>: Born August 2, 1813; died December 24, 1902; married, first, December 24, 1835, Ann Garrison of Paterson, N. J., baptized July 5, 1811, died May 11, 1868; married, second, Rachel Emeline Van Riper, born July 9, 1813, died April 16, 1890.
- (94) Garret G.<sup>6</sup>: Baptized June 11, 1815; died December 19, 1893; married, first, Hannah Van Velsor of Long Island; issue, six children; married, second, June 15, 1875, Elizabeth Markle, widow. No issue.
- (95) Stephen Bassett<sup>6</sup>: Born April 14, 1818; died March, 1902; married, first, January 29, 1845, Maria Hornbeek Schoonmaker (born June 28, 1819, died October 8, 1865), daughter of Benj-

---

*The Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family*

---

- amin Schoonmaker and Catrina De Puy. Issue, eight children. Married, second, Leah M. Vandemark December 13, 1866. Issue by this marriage, four children.
- (96) Cyrus<sup>6</sup>: Born February 14, 1821; married August 20, 1846, Henrietta Parsons of New York city (born July 29, 1824; died September 18, 1888), daughter of Joseph Parsons and Mary Catherine Jolly. Issue, eight children.
- (97) Maria Margaret<sup>6</sup>: Born August 12, 1823; died March 12, 1899; married August, 1841, Jacob DeWitt Schoonmaker (born February 6, 1820), son of Benjamin Schoonmaker and Catrina De Puy. Issue, two children.
- (98) Helena Bassett<sup>6</sup>: Born February 25, 1826; died October 14, 1894; married January 29, 1852, at Wawarsing. Abraham Markle, born February 22, 1829. Issue, six children.
- (99) Catherine Ann<sup>6</sup>: Born December 31, 1830; died — —; married May 27, 1851, David R. Elting. Issue, two children.
- (100) Gemima<sup>6</sup>: Born October 14, 1832; died July 2, 1850.
- (101) Rachel<sup>6</sup>: Born April 6, 1836; died January 11, 1851.

(LXXXI.) BENJAMIN SCHOONMAKER<sup>4</sup> married April 23, 1752, ANTJE DE PUY. One child:

(102) Benjamin<sup>5</sup>: Probably died unmarried.

(XCIII.) CORNELIUS BENJAMIN SCHOONMAKER<sup>6</sup> married, first, December 24, 1835, ANN GARRISON;

married, second, RACHEL EMELINE VAN RIPER. Child by first wife:

(103) John<sup>7</sup>: Born April 26, 1839; died April 11, 1868.

*To be continued*



*BAPTISMAL AND MARRIAGE REGISTERS*

*Of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y.*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 88*

BAPTIZED BY REV. JOHN GOSMAN

| NAMES OF PARENTS                            | NAME OF CHILD<br>AND DATE OF BAPTISM  |
|---------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1814                                        |                                       |
| 193. Francis Budine<br>Sarah Keyser         | Margaret<br>7 Aug. (b. 18 July)       |
| 194. John H. Post<br>Cornelia Delamater     | Samuel<br>14 Aug. (b. 18 July)        |
| 195. William Oosterhout, Jr.<br>Sarah Fiero | Eliza Ann<br>18 Aug. (b. 23 July)     |
| 196. Dirck C. Wynkoop<br>Elizabeth Sparling | George<br>22 Aug. (b. 24 July)        |
| 197. John Tremper<br>Catharine Cockburn     | Catharine Ann<br>31 Aug. (b. 31 Aug.) |
| 198. John S. Dubois<br>Helen Roosa          | Eliza Maria<br>31 Aug. (b. 15 Aug.)   |

BAPTIZED BY REV. P. VAN VLIERDEN

|                                            |                                  |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 199. Petrus I. Oosterhout<br>Grietjie Myer | Mary Ann<br>6 Sept. (b. 14 Aug.) |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|

---

*Mijn Jammer Klagt*

---

BAPTIZED BY REV. JOHN GOSMAN

- |      |                                        |                                         |
|------|----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 200. | John M. Elmendorf<br>Nelly Myer        | Martin Myer<br>11 Oct. (b. 9 Oct.)      |
| 201. | John T. Schepmoes<br>Eliza Burhans     | Jane Catharine<br>20 Oct. (b. 15 Sept.) |
| 202. | Francis Post<br>Rachel Hough           | John<br>20 Oct. (b. 10 Aug.)            |
| 203. | Coenrad C. Elmendorf<br>Martha Steward | George<br>15 Nov. (b. 22 Sept.)         |
| 204. | John De Myer<br>Alida Smith            | Wynkoop<br>24 Nov. (b. 3 Oct.)          |
| 205. | Robert Johnston<br>Blandina Keiffer    | Daniel<br>27 Nov. (b. 24 Sept.)         |
| 206. | Andrew Joy<br>Mary Myer                | Arriet Eliza<br>27 Nov. (b. 5 Oct.)     |
| 207. | John Sudam<br>Mary H. Elmendorf        | Harrison<br>27 Nov. (b. — Aug.)         |
| 208. | Peter T. Krom<br>Margaret Staats       | Sarah Eddy<br>25 Dec. (b. 17 Oct.)      |
| 209. | William I. Brown<br>Sophia Wiley       | Arie<br>25 Dec. (b. 8 Aug.)             |



*MIJN JAMMER KLAGT*

*(My Doleful Lament)*

---

Those bye-gone days—we mourn them much,  
When our good town was chiefly Dutch ;  
Long e'er the British interlopers  
To Kingston changed the name of 'Sopus :  
Those days of Hardenberghs and Groens,  
Burhanses, Bogerts, Cools and Bruyns,

Van Burens, Elmendorfs, Van Bommels,  
Bunschootens, Beekmans, Brinks and Hommels,  
Romeyns, Klaarwaters and Van Dycks,  
Ten Broecks, Terwilligers, Ten Eycks,  
De Witts, De Rondes and Van Ettens,  
Cornells and Osterhoudts and Tappens,  
Van Gaasbeeks, Schoonmakers and Bronks,  
And Overbaghs and Onderdoncks,  
The Eltinges, Middags and the Beckers,  
The Hoffmans, Hoorenbeeks and Deckers,  
The Kiersteds, Jansens, Kips and Koons,  
The Kroms, the Kuykendalls, Van Loons,  
Ostrandens, Persens, Rosekranses,  
The Ploegs, the Slechts, Smedes and Frances,  
Nieuwkerks, Roosas, Mastens, Swarts,  
Van Leuvens, Van de Camps, Van Warts,  
The Van de Marcks and Van der Lyns,  
Van Deusens, Wynkoops, Ysselsteyns,  
Van Keurens, Vedders, Vredenburghs,  
Van Vliets, Van Nests, Van Hoevenbergs,  
Van Steenberghs, Winnes, Quackenbos,  
And Keators, Keteltas and Post,  
The Schermerhorns, Van Wagenens,  
Trumpbours, Suydams and Timmermans,  
With Hendricks, Karel, Karn, Schepmoes,  
And Kortrecht, Hoochteling, Rutsen, Hoes,  
And Schutt and Koddebeck and Velie,  
And Schryver, Suylant, Swartwout, Peele,  
With many more time-honored names  
Whose memory still our reverence claims.

Into our realm there came by chance  
Some exiled ones from *la belle France*;

---

*Mijn Jammer Klagt*

---

So fair our fields they lingered here ;  
Blanchan and Gasherie, Bevier,  
Du Bois, Ru Tan, Le Fevre, Frere,  
Du Mond, Cantine, Reille, La Sueur,  
Tourneur, Vernooi, Crispell, De Puy,  
Bayard, La Matre and La Roux,  
The Hasbrouck brothers, Molyneux,  
Gumaer, Montanye and Deyo,  
And other names, no matter what ;  
We group them all as Huguenot.

Then from the Rhine the Palatines,  
As the next century begins,  
When Anne, of glorious renown  
Was sitting on the British throne,  
Poured in their thrifty sons and daughters,  
To find a home by Hudson's waters ;  
The Snyders, Meyers and Dedericks,  
The Saxes, Wolvens, Emericks,  
The Valkenburghs, the Valks, the Elighs,  
The Wygants, Mowers, Sharpes and Frelighs,  
The Feltens, Mauterstocks and Schaeffers,  
The Kramers, Sagendorfs and Kieffers,  
The Fieros, Riffenbergs and Schultzes,  
The Youngs, the Plancks, the Markles, Mulkses ;  
And Spanish, Welsh and English souls,  
Norwegians, Israelites and Poles,  
Were mixed with Irish, Scotch and Swiss ;  
With Swedes and Danes and Portuguese—  
Old 'Sopus by that time was able  
To hear as many tongues as Babel.

*(From an old paper)*

# OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

OLDE ULSTER IS ABLE TO GIVE the site of the fort at Great Shandaken in this number, for which it inquired in the last. Does any of its readers know the exact spot upon which the fort at Lackawack was built in 1779? We would like to be able to describe that site and present a photographic view.



DURING THE PAST TWO YEARS we have been trying to secure every reference to "the Esopus" to be found in the earliest documents of New Netherland to determine the question whether there was any settlement here before 1652. The editor has collected considerable material relating to the valley of the Hudson prior to that date. Can any reader give him any allusion to this region before the coming of Chambers, any reference to a fort or redoubt at the Strand or a trading-post there? It is not meant to ask for references from any of the histories written of the Hudson river or any of its towns, nor from any histories of the United States. Authority is wanted that there was a fort or trading-post at the mouth of the Rondout creek before 1652.



---

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

WEAVER OF

Fine Rugs, Carpets,  
Portieres, Etc.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

*HURLEY, N. Y.*

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

The Reliable Store    Dress Goods and Silks

---

UNDER NEW MANAGEMENT

**CLINTON HOUSE**

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts., Kingston, N. Y.*

CORA VAN BUREN,

Formerly of Van Buren House, Proprietor

This house has been thoroughly renovated

---

RONDOUT  
SAVINGS BANK

---

|                                      |     |                |
|--------------------------------------|-----|----------------|
| Assets                               | - - | \$2,621,133.05 |
| Liabilities                          | - - | 2,457,500.69   |
| Surplus <small>in Par Values</small> | -   | \$163,632.36   |

---

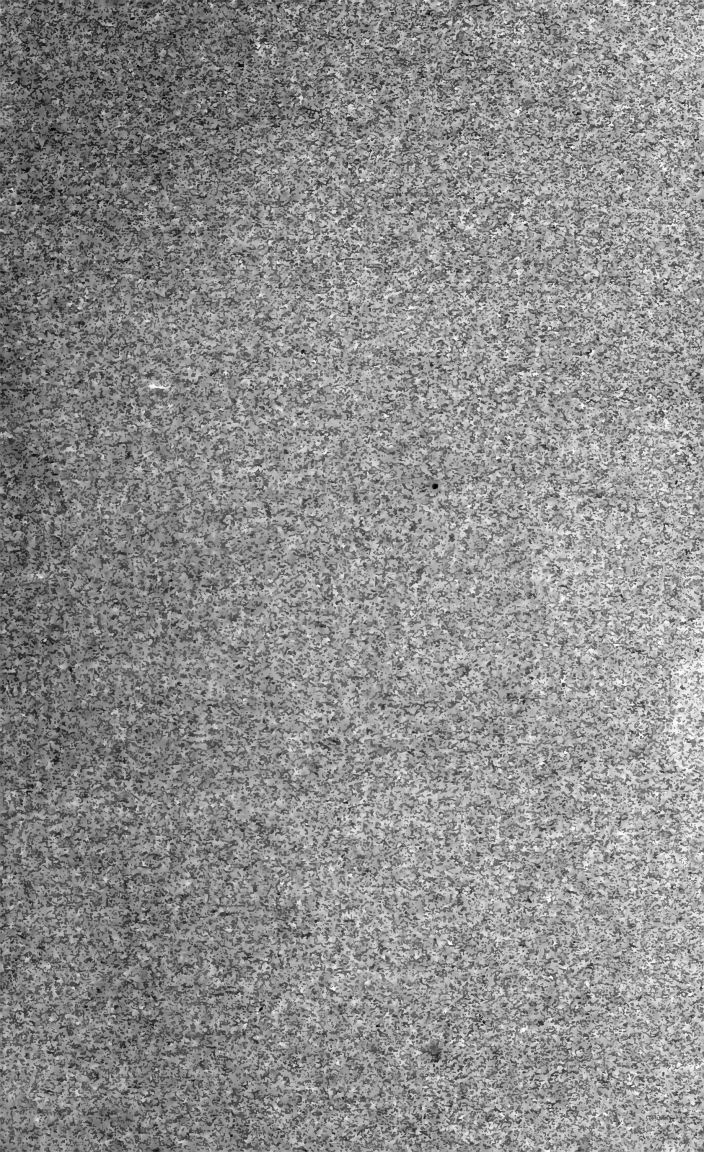
VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

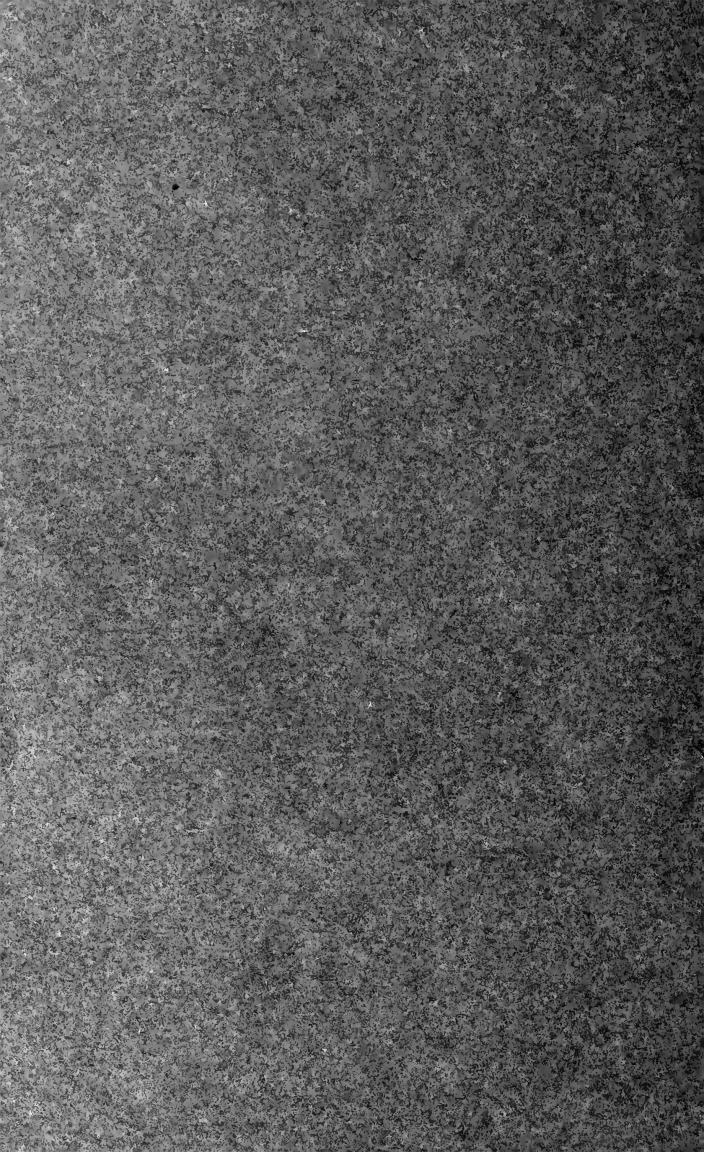
OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER'S  
LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

---

*Copies of each number of OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER for 1905 can still be obtained at twenty-five cents each. The twelve for two dollars.*





3333333333

1906

JULY, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



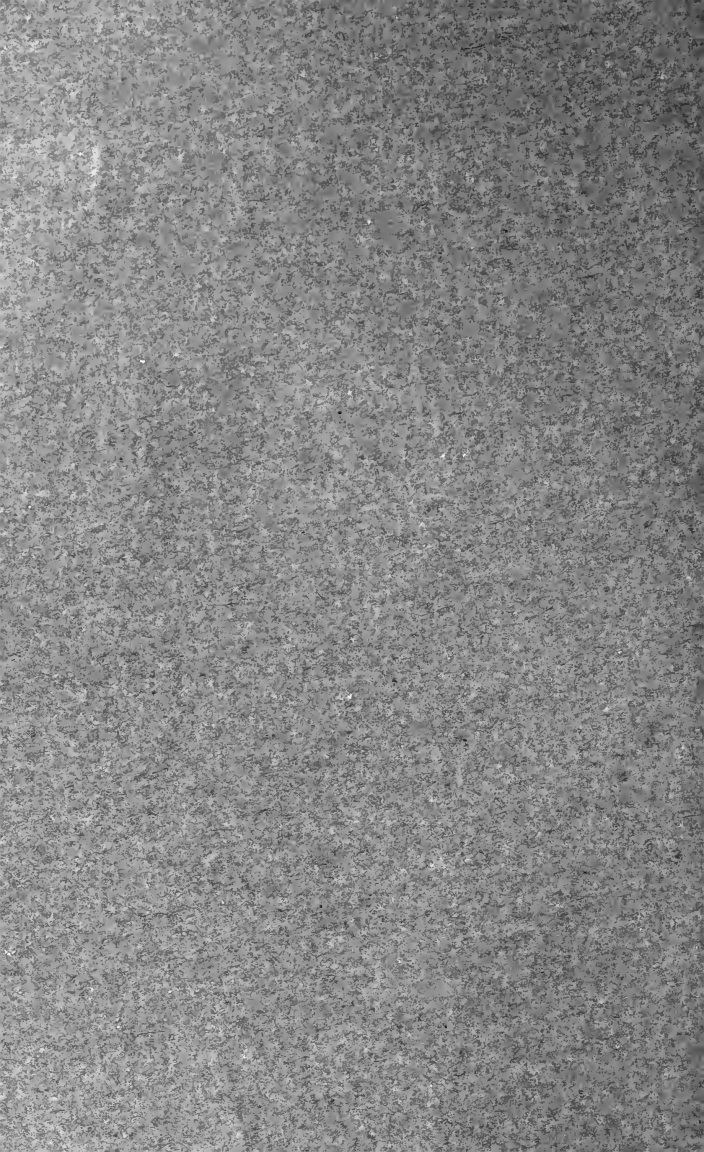
An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*



---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres*                      CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*  
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres*              CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*  
JOHN E. KRAFT, }

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM  
*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

VOL. II

JULY, 1906

No. 7

|                                                  | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------|------|
| To Dutch and Then to English Rule .. . . . . .   | 193  |
| Appointment of a "Rattle Watch" (1681).....      | 198  |
| The Journal of Conrad Weiser .. . . . . .        | 199  |
| Ulster's Most Famous Spot.....                   | 205  |
| Covering the Church Roof (1669).....             | 210  |
| Some Surnames of Old Ulster.....                 | 212  |
| Our Indians in Trouble with Iroquois .. . . . .  | 218  |
| Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family .. . . . . | 219  |
| In Plattekill Cross-Clove .. . . . . .           | 223  |
| Editorial Notes.....                             | 224  |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

**Booksellers and Stationers**

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the ❧ ❧ ❧ ❧  
*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. II

JULY, 1906

No. 7

---

---

## *To Dutch and Then to English Rule*

---



OW Old Ulster passed under English control was told in Vol. II., pages 65-72. The Treaty of Breda, concluded the 21st July, 1667, gave New Netherland to the English and ended the English claim to this province under the title of the discovery of North America by the Cabots. It had served its purpose, but since then English writers say the treaty of Breda gave title.

In April, 1673, Governor Lovelace left New York on business. He had but just gone when tidings came that a Dutch fleet was on its way up the coast from the West Indies. Word was sent him and he hastened back. But he determined that the news was unreliable and, aside from summoning the troops at Albany, the

Esopus and Delaware he made no preparations to defend the city. When the soldiers arrived they were mustered in—one hundred and fifty men. This was May 1st. He called for volunteers and by May 29th he had three hundred and thirty men under arms. No enemy appearing he sent back the Albany and Esopus men, mustered out the volunteers and left in garrison Captain Manning and eighty men.

On the 29th of July the Dutch fleet sailed up New York harbor. Governor Lovelace was absent from the city once more. The Dutch commander called upon Manning to surrender. Negotiations were opened but as nothing resulted the Dutch opened fire upon the fort the next day. Some of the garrison were killed and then the Dutch landed six hundred troops to storm the fortress. Upon this the fort surrendered.

The Dutch immediately called a Council of War at the Stadt Huys. Summonses were at once issued to all local authorities in the province to appear at New York and take the oath of allegiance and Captain Anthony Colve was appointed Governor-General. The Esopus officials reached New York, September 1st, 1673, and acknowledged the authority of the new government. The Council changed the name of Kingston to Swaenenburgh and Governor Colve appointed Isaac Grevenraedt, schout and William La Montagne, secretary of the three towns of Swaenenburgh, Horley and Marbletown. Cornelis Wynkoop, Dr. Roelof Kiersted and Wessel TenBroeck were appointed schepens.

With the history of the re-occupation of New Netherland by the Dutch we cannot concern ourselves aside from the story of its relation to the Esopus and

what transpired here as the Dutch resumed possession; and its later transfer to the English. The records of the local court (*Schout's court*) reveal the excitement under which the fathers lay in those days prior to telegraphs, railroads or even mail facilities.

AT AN EXTRAORDINARY SESSION of the local court of Kingston held on July 8th, 1673, Capt. Chambers asked whether it would not be necessary to station a couple men at the Ronduyt for the purpose of keeping us informed, because there is a rumor that 21 Holland ships are at New Jorck, for the purpose of taking the land.

2d—In case any party or ships should arrive at this place, how we shall conduct ourselves, before having received orders of the governor or of anybody acting for him—whether we shall submit?

3d—How we shall conduct ourselves in case anybody should undertake to suddenly attack us?

4th—Whether it be not necessary to dispatch a couple of men for the purpose of gaining exact information?

The first alarm over and quiet restored nearly a month passed. About the first of August rumors seem to have reached Esopus that the Dutch had regained control. The local authorities took the following action:

ON THIS AUG. 5th, IT WAS RESOLVED to dispatch Everdt Pels and Robbert Gouldsberry to New York for the purpose of receiving information about the state of affairs at New York. And each of them shall receive a sch. of wheat per day for his trouble.

It was also resolved that a man should watch at the Ronduyt.

It was also resolved that Capt. Chambers, at the last

report, shall call the burghers here to arms in the village, and then to send some delegates to the troops, and in the meantime to act in accordance with the reply we shall expect (*verwachten*) of them.

*Instruction for Everdt Pels, A. Jansen, court messenger, and R. Gouldsberry.*

1st—They shall immediately depart for the purpose of learning the condition of affairs at N. Yorck, because we have been informed that there are some Holland vessels [there] for the purpose of taking the country.

2d—They shall sail in a boat until they shall meet some yacht or Christians whom they shall ask how things are at New York, and having received trustworthy information (*de seeckerheyt*) shall return immediately and report to us.

August 5th, 1673, at Kingston.

By the hon. Court at Kingston,

(Signed) W. LAMONTAGNE, Secry.

Receiving confirmation of the tidings the village magistrates issued a proclamation in these words:

WE, THE MAGISTRATES, BURGHERS AND RESIDENTS of the village of Kingston and jurisdiction of the same, declare under oath, that owing to the surrender of the country hitherto called New York, on account of which we have been discharged from the oath of allegiance taken to his majesty of Great Britain, we absolutely submit to the authority of their High Mightinesses the Lords States General of the United Netherlands and his serene Highness the Prince of Orange, to be true and faithful to them, and at the least written notice of him who shall be here in authority, or should be authorized by him for said purpose, to keep ourselves in readiness against all enemies whoever they may be, for the purpose of assisting to protect the rights of their High Mightinesses is the duty of all pious and faithful subjects. But whereas there

are several people living here who are native-born Englishmen, therefore they are permitted, in case it should happen that we should be inimically attacked here by the order of his royal majesty of Great Britain, to remain quiet, and to remain unarmed, without in any manner taking part in it. But in case with the aforesaid English any enemies of whatever other nation should be allied, then the English residents here shall be obliged to defend themselves against them by every possible means without being permitted to take the least exception.

Under date of November 2nd this entry is made :

ANNO 1673, NOVEMBER 2d, the Scheepenen at Swaenenburgh [Kingston] took the oath of allegiance, as also the burgher head-officers, in accordance with the election of the hon. Lord Governor General Anthony Colve (*volgens electie van den Edl Heer gouverneur generaal Anthony Colve*)—the village was also given a new name.

The warring nations entered into a treaty of peace the next year and revived the Treaty of Breda. England relinquished to the United Netherlands possessions in the East Indies while the Netherlands ceded to England their lands in America. From this time until the Revolution Old Ulster remained under English control.

It is necessary to add the entry from those old court records of the resumption of English administration :

ON THIS DECEMBER 20th, 1674, Present  
SCHOUT GREVENRAEDT,  
CORNELIS WYNKOOP,  
ROELOF KIERSTEDÉ,  
WESSEL TENBROECK.

On this day Schout Grevenraedt showed an order of the Lord \* \* \* \* by which he has relieved the Magistrates of the oath to which their High Mightinesses and the Prince of Orange, and in compliance with the order of the Ld. Gouverneur Edmond Andrus, has surrendered the supreme authority to Mr. Chambers and Mr. Hall.

Mr. Chambers and Mr. Hall have published the order of the Ld. Gouverneur Edmond Andros, wherein it was stated that the commissaries who held office in the year 1672 shall again be re-instated for the period of one-half a year, viz :

CAPT. CHAMBERS, President,  
MR. HALL, Schout,  
CORNELIS WYNKOOP,  
JOOST ADRIAENSEN,  
ROELOF KIERSTEDE,

who have taken the oath of allegiance to his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York.

It was also ordered that the Heer Grevenraedt shall render an account of his administration.

It was resolved that on the day after to-morrow the magistrates at Horly and Marbel shall be released of the oath to their High Mightinesses and the Prince of Orange.



AT A SESSION OF THE COURT held in Kingston August 20th, 1681, "Whereas it is found that no guard is kept, and this place ought to be guarded, therefore the court is obliged, for the sake of protecting the place against fire as well as other dangers, to appoint a rattle-watch as they are doing by the present. Which man shall go around, every hour (*die alle uren sal omgaan*) and call out the time of the night, and thus to look for all fires, and for night walkers, etc."

---

## *The Journal of Conrad Weiser*

---



**B**ESIDES the Dutch of the years preceding 1700, and the Huguenots who also came in the seventeenth century, the greatest immigration in colonial days was that of the Palatines. These were the original settlers of Newburgh, and if not the first in Saugerties, they were the earliest who came in appreciable numbers. The colony that came to Newburgh arrived in 1708 and numbered forty-one souls. The colony that settled in the town of Saugerties at West Camp and in Columbia county at East Camp (Germantown) were, at one time, more than two thousand. In future numbers OLDE ULSTER will speak at length of their coming.

For many years the editor of this magazine searched for the "Journal of Conrad Weiser" written by one of these Palatines. For more than twenty years he was unsuccessful until a stray copy was found by him in a large public library that possessed it without knowing it. He gives it in full in this connection.

A historian thus speaks of Weiser:

"One of the most noted agents of communication between the white men and the Indians was Conrad Weiser, a native of Germany, who came to America in early life and settled with his father in the present Schoharie county, New York, in 1713. They left England early in 1710 and were more

than five months on their passage. Young Weiser became a great favorite with the Iroquois Indians in the Schoharie and Mohawk valleys with whom he spent much of his life. Late in 1714 the elder Weiser and about thirty other families, who had settled in Schoharie, becoming dissatisfied by attempts to tax them, set out for Tulpehocken, Pennsylvania, by way of the Susquehanna river, and settled there. But young Weiser was enamoured of the free life of the savage. He was naturalized by them and became thoroughly versed in the languages of the whole Six Nations. He became confidential interpreter and special messenger for the Province of Pennsylvania among the Indians, and assisted in many important treaties. The Governor of Virginia commissioned him to visit the grand council at Onondaga in 1737, and with only a Pennsylvania German and three Indians he traversed the trackless forest for five hundred miles for that purpose. He went on a similar mission from Philadelphia to Shamokin (Sunbury) in 1744. At Reading he established an Indian agency and trading-house.

“When the French on the frontier made hostile demonstrations in 1755 he was commissioned colonel of a volunteer regiment from Berks county, and in 1758 he attended the great gathering of the Indian chiefs in council with white commissioners at Easton. Such was the affection of the Indians for Weiser, that for many years they were in the habit of visiting his grave and strewing flowers thereon. Weiser’s daughter married Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg, D.D., the celebrated Lutheran divine of colonial days. They were the parents of Frederick A. Muhlenberg, the speaker of the First Congress and ancestors of many other prominent Americans. Dr. William A. Muhlenberg, the author of ‘I would not Live Alway,’ was one of these descendants.”

The Journal is translated from the German in which  
**Weiser wrote:**



In the year 1696, on the 2nd of November, I, Conrad Weiser, was born in Europe in the land of Wirtemberg, in the county of Herrenburg—the village is called Astael—and was christened at Kupingen near by, as my father has informed me. I say, I was born on the second of November, sixteen hundred and ninety-six. My father's name was John Conrad Weiser; my mother's name was Anna Magdalena; her family name was Uebele. My grandfather was Jacob Weiser: my great-grandfather was also Jacob Weiser. He was a magistrate in the village of Great Amstach, in the county of Backnang, also in the land of Wirtemberg. In this latter village my ancestors from time immemorial were born, and are buried there, as well on my father's as my mother's side. In the year 1709 my mother passed into eternity, on the last day of May; in the forty-third year of her age, while pregnant with her sixteenth child, leaving children Catrina, Margareta, Magdalena, Sabina, Conrad, George Frederick, Christopher, Barbara and John Frederick, and was buried there by the side of my ancestors. She was a woman fearing God, and much beloved by her neighbors. Her motto was: "Jesus Christ, I live for Thee; I die for Thee;—Thine am I in life and death."

In the year above-mentioned, namely, 1709 my father moved away from Great Amstach on the 24th of June and took eight children with him. My eldest sister Catrina remained there with her husband Conrad Boss, with whom she had two children. My father sold them his house, fields, meadows, vineyard and garden, but they could only pay him 75 gulden; the remainder, 600 gulden, was to be paid to my father at a subsequent

period, which was never done, so it was made a present to them.

In about two months we reached London, in England, along with several thousand Germans whom Queen Anne, of glorious remembrance, had taken in charge, and was furnished with food. About Christmas Day we embarked and ten ship-loads, with about 4,000 souls, were sent to America.

The 13th of June, 1710, we came to anchor at New York, in North America, and in the same autumn were taken to Livingston's Manor [East Camp and West Camp] at the expense of the Queen. Here in Livingston's, or as it was called by the Germans, Lowenstein's Manor, we were to burn tar, and cultivate hemp to repay the expenses incurred by the Queen in bringing us from Holland to New York. We were directed by several commissioners, viz: John Cast, Henry Meyer, Richard Seykott, who were put in authority over us by Robert Hunter, Governor of New York. But neither project succeeded, and in the year 1712 the people were discharged from their engagements and declared free. Then the people scattered themselves over the whole Province of New York. Many remained where they were. About 150 families determined to remove to Schochary [Schoharie], a place about forty English miles west of Albany. They therefore sent deputies to the land of the Maquas to consult with the Indians about it, who allowed them to occupy Schochary. For the Indian deputies who were in England at the time the German people were lying in tents on the Black moor had made a present to Queen Anne of this Schochary that she might settle these people upon it.

Indian guides were sent to show the Germans where Schochary was. My father was the first of the German deputies.

In November, 1713, when the above-mentioned deputies had returned from the Maqua country to Livingston's Manor, the people moved the same autumn to Albany and Schenectady, so as to be able to move in the spring to Schochary. Bread was very dear, but the people worked very hard for a living, and the old settlers were very kind and did much good to the Germans, although some of a different disposition were not wanting. My father reached Schenectady the same fall, where he remained with his family over winter with a man named John Myndert.

A chief of the Maqua nation named Quaynant visited my father and they agreed that I should go with Quaynant to his country to learn the Maqua language. I accompanied him and reached the Maqua country in the latter end of November and lived with the Indians. Here I suffered much from the excessive cold, for I was but badly clothed; and towards spring also from hunger; for the Indians had nothing to eat. A bushel of Indian corn was worth five to six shillings. And at this period the Indians when drunk were so barbarous that I was frequently obliged to hide from drunken Indians.

1714.—In the spring my father moved from Schenectady to Schochary, with about 150 families in great poverty. One borrowed a horse here; another there; also a cow and plow harness. With these things they united and broke up jointly so much land that they nearly raised enough corn for their own consumption

the following year. But this year they suffered much from hunger, and made many meals on the wild potatoes and ground beans which grow in great abundance at that place. The Indian call the potatoes *ochna-nada*; the ground beans *otach-ragara*. When we wished for meal we had to travel 35 to 40 miles to get it, and had to borrow it then on credit. They would get a bushel of wheat here, a couple at another place and were often absent from home three or four days before they could reach their suffering wives and children crying for bread.

The people had settled in villages, of which there were seven. The first, and nearest Schenectady, was called Kniskern-dorf; second, Gerlacho-dorf; third, Fuchsendorf; fourth, Hans George Schmidtsdorf; fifth, Weisersdorf or Brunnendorf; sixth, Hartmansdorf; seventh, Ober Weisersdorf. So named after the deputies who were sent from Livingston's Manor to the Maqua country.

Towards the end of July I returned from among the Indians to my father, and had made a considerable progress, or had learned the greater part of the Maqua language. An English mile from my father's house there lived several Maqua families, and there were always Maquas among us hunting, so that there was always something for me to do in interpreting, but without pay! There was no one else to be found among our people who understood the language, so that I gradually became completely master of the language, so far as my years and other circumstances permitted.

*To be continued*

---

## *Ulster's Most Famous Spot*

---



ROUND no spot in Ulster County are more historical associations than the court house and the plat of green in front of it. There are few in all the land more worthy of a visit. Many have stopped to look at the tablet commemorating the induction of Governor George Clinton into office with attention who pass on without knowing that anything more of interest attaches to the place.

On August 27th, 1683, Thomas Dongan became governor of the province of New York. His instructions were to organize the government of the colony. Accordingly he called a General Assembly to meet October 17th, 1683. One of its first acts was to divide the colony into counties. Of these one was Ulster. This was done November 1st, 1683. On the 25th of the succeeding January a court of sessions was held by Thomas Garton and Henry Beekman, justices, and William Ashfordby, sheriff, and the county of Ulster was duly organized. The General Assembly made an appropriation for the erection of a court house and jail, and a lot was set apart for its site. During the following summer of 1684 the first court house was erected. For two hundred and twenty-two years this spot has been the capital of Ulster county and here the State

of New York entered upon its magnificent political career.

It is not our purpose to enter into the history of the court house on this occasion but to speak of the birth of the State of New York. The Provincial Congress was in session at White Plains when the Declaration of Independence was signed at Philadelphia, July 4th, 1776. On receipt of the tidings this congress resolved itself into "The Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York," and became known as "The Convention." It adjourned to Harlem; thence to Fishkill and upon February 11th, 1777, to Kingston.

Its first duty was to prepare a constitution of the new state. On March 12th a draft of a proposed constitution was reported. It was in the handwriting of John Jay, and it is said to have been drafted in the building now known as "The Senate House." Upon the committee which prepared it was one of Ulster's representatives, Charles DeWitt.

The Convention met in the court house. The leading men in the debates upon the proposed fundamental law were John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, Robert R. Livingston and William Duane. It was finally adopted April 20th, 1777, and the same night a committee was appointed to report a plan for organizing and establishing the form of government. It was the afternoon of an April Sunday when its adoption was finally secured.

There are two ways by which a constitution goes into effect. The usual course is to submit the work of a constitutional convention to the vote of the people at large. This is the practice when there is already

existing a commonwealth duly organized. But even this method is not always followed. There inheres in a body authorized to form a constitution the power to declare its work the constitution of the commonwealth which called that body into being. This method was followed here in 1777. On Tuesday, April 22nd, 1777, the village authorities had been summoned to the court house. Large sugar hogsheads had been brought by them to the court house and they upheld the front of a platform of which the rear rested upon the court house steps. On this platform Robert Berrian, secretary of the convention, read the immortal document, promulgating it the fundamental law of the new state amid the thunder of artillery and the ringing of the bells of the court house and of the old Dutch Church on the corner just below.

Ninety-four years before this the prominent citizens of the village had been imprisoned and fined for petitioning for the management of their local affairs. Here stood their grandsons and great-grandsons to listen to the reading of an instrument which gave them infinitely more than their sires had asked for. Yet to everyone present there was the consciousness that it would cost blood and treasure before it was secured. And Kingston was to pay part of that cost within six months. Nevertheless, let the bells

“Ring out the old, ring in the new—  
Ring, happy bells, across the snow :  
The year is going, let him go ;  
Ring out the false, ring in the true.”

The Convention finally dissolved on May 13th,

after directing the sheriffs of the several counties to issue proclamations for the election of a governor, lieutenant governor and members of a legislature. It then committed the direction of affairs to a Committee of Safety, which consisted of fifteen members.

The result of the election was the choice of General George Clinton to the offices both of governor and lieutenant governor. He accepted the former. He was with the army in the Highlands of the Hudson. Riding up to Kingston he appeared before the Committee of Safety in the court house on Wednesday, July 30th, 1777, where, after unbuckling his sword, he took the oath of office as governor. Another platform, similar to that of April 22nd, had been built in front of the old court house upon which the governor appeared with the sheriff, Egbert DuMont, who proclaimed George Clinton governor of the State of New York. (A copy of his proclamation is given in *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol. I., page 184.) Again the discharge of guns and the ringing of bells announced the joy of the people at what transpired on this historic spot.

The legislature was called to assemble at the same place upon the first of August to organize. The disturbed condition of the country led Governor Clinton to prorogue it until August 20th, and then to September 1st. Just where it organized is not determined. It probably did so at the court house, after which it adjourned elsewhere as all the room here was needed for the organization of the court. The senate met at what is known as "The Senate House" while the Assembly held its sessions at the Bogardus Inn, on the corner of Maiden Lane and Fair Street, on the site of



the residence of Myron Teller. The Committee of Safety meanwhile met at the Elmendorf Inn, on the corner diagonally opposite, now the residence of Mrs. Charles W. Deyo. The minutes of the legislature show that many meetings of the two houses were held in the court house. The probability is that the court house was used when the court was not sitting.

On the ninth day of September, 1777, the judiciary was organized at the court house. Chief-Justice John Jay of the new court then opened its first session and impressively charged the first Grand Jury composed of twenty-two men drawn from the county of Ulster.

Thus was the State of New York in each of its three great departments, executive, legislative and judicial here organized and set in motion. It gives to this small area of ground, of less than fifty feet in diameter, a never-to-be-forgotten glory.

There is a long and interesting history of the old court house to be told some day, and of all that has occurred within and about it. It cannot be told in this connection. There were brilliant advocates at its bar, some of whom are of national fame. There is only place to say that upon the bench here, in the old court house or in the new, no less than four judges have sat who afterwards honored the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States. These were Chief-Justice John Jay; and Associate Justices Brockholst Livingston, Smith Thompson and the present Rufus W. Peckham; while other of the judges in session here were Morgan Lewis, afterwards governor of New York; James Kent, afterwards Chancellor Kent and

known as the author of the famous "Commentaries;" Daniel D. Tompkins, nine years governor of New York and eight years Vice-President of the United States; and Joseph Yates, also governor of this state. Of judges who have been promoted to higher courts of the state, where greater honors have been won, there are a score.

The Society of Colonial Dames of America some years ago decided that a spot so rich in honor should be marked by a worthy memorial tablet. It was erected and dedicated on the fifteenth of October, 1898. Once more a platform was built on the little green plat so historical. The torch of the British General Vaughan had burned the old court house just one hundred and twenty-one years before, but the old building had arisen again, and been rebuilt in 1818, and had escaped the hand of those who would rebuild or improve its front, and stood and still stands a monument worthy of its history. The exercises of the day were appropriate and were published by the Board of Supervisors in an attractive pamphlet. OLDE ULSTER presents an illustration of the tablet then unveiled, which had been placed upon the front wall facing the storied little green.



AT AN EXTRAORDINARY SESSION of the local court, September 22rd, 1669, it was reported "in regard to repairing the church, or village house, that it was resolved to have it covered with reed, but it was afterwards determined to have it covered with tiles (*pannen*), and to have it done before winter, or as soon as practicable."



*The Court House Tablet*

---

## Some Surnames of Old Ulster

---

Contributed by John Bodine Thompson, D.D.

---



PROPER names were primarily derived from some idiosyncrasy of the person named. The most obvious peculiarity at first would naturally be that of color.

"Adam" was so called from the *ruddy* glow of the first man, like that of the clay from which he was formed. When, for greater precision, a second name was also used, the old became, in some instances at least, the surname. Thus we have "Adam" still, not only as a "given" name, but also as a family name; in the varied forms *Adam, Adams, Addams, &c.*

In some instances, however, the most striking characteristic would be, not the color, but the size, or perhaps some mental or moral characteristic. To some such peculiarity we may confidently ascribe the origin of such names as *Small, Large, Little, Bigg, Biggs, Quick, Bright, Good, &c.*

Often, however, it would be easiest and best to designate an individual by the name of his occupation. Hence, the names *Smith, Carpenter, Hunter, Fisher, Constable, Reeve, &c.*

It was the custom among the Hebrews to bestow upon their children names which bespoke for them the

favor of the God they worshipped. Thus, *Johanan* was a name contracted from the phrase *Jehovah hanan*, "Jehovah is gracious." In Latin it took the form *Johannes*; and in this form also it passed into Dutch. The Dutch often contracted it still further into *Hannes*, *Hans*, or *Jan* (English, "John").

The Hebrew usage became also the usage of the Christian church, and the new name (indicative of the new nature) given at baptism came thus to be called the "Christian name."

In the course of time, as the members of the community increased in numbers, many of them would be found bearing the same name. In such case, for the sake of distinction, some more definite designation would be found necessary. A natural and easy way of making this distinction would be to mention also the father of the individual spoken of. Thus, "Peter" would be described as the "son of John," and from this the way was easy to "Peter, John's son" and "Peter Johnson." In the same way "John, the son of Peter," would come to be known as "John Peterson." This is, in fact, precisely what did occur in New Netherland among the immigrants from the fatherland, (though the spelling was not precisely what it is in English). Such patronymics as "Jansen," "Pietersen," and others similar became so common that even this device failed as a method of distinguishing people from others bearing the same name. There were *too many* "Peter Jansens" and "Jan Pietersens." Hence another device was adopted,—one which had been in use in England centuries before.

The heroic personage known as "John of Gaunt"

was so-called because he was *born at Ghent*, (which the English pronounced and spelled "Gaunt"). His brothers also, as was customary in those days, were surnamed, from the places in which they were born, "Lionel of Antwerp," "William of Hatfield," and "Edward of Woodstock" (though in the last case the more primitive method of designation prevailed and he was commonly known as "The Black Prince").

This old English and Dutch method of deriving the surname from the place of *birth* must be carefully distinguished from the occasional modern practice of adding to the usual name that of the present *residence*, (of which the most notable instance is that of "Charles Carroll of Carrollton").

The Dutch proposition "van" means *of or from*; and thus it comes to pass that so many names of families of Dutch origin in New York and New Jersey begin with "van." Such names thus indicate the *native* place of the man from whom the family name is derived.

All these points are illustrated in the records of the Dutch church of New Amsterdam. In them we read that in that city a woman from Amsterdam, named Jannetje, was married March 12, 1659, to a Frenchman named *Francois Lejere*. The French word *Legere* means "little," or "small." In this record it is written with a "j," instead of a "g," in order to preserve as nearly as possible the soft sound of the French "g," the Dutch "g" being always hard.

I have explained above how the Dutch patronymics were formed by the addition of the syllable "sen," meaning "son." But I have not explained how irreg-

ular this formation often was. Sometimes the "s" at the beginning of the suffix was doubled, and in these cases a tail to it makes it indistinguishable from the letter "z." Sometimes, the final "n" was omitted, however.

The patronymic for *daughters* was formed regularly by adding to the father's name the letter "s," but often this was omitted and the daughter's surname was precisely that of the Father's "given" or "Christian" name.

Jannetje, the daughter of Francois Legere is known simply as "Jannetje Francois." She married a man named Jan who was the son of a man bearing the same name. His name therefore is recorded, at the baptism of his first child, as "Jan Janszen." He had been born at Harlingen in Friesland, however, and at the record of the baptism of his second child he is more definitely designated as "Jan Janszen van Harlingen."

The recorder was probably the *Voorleser* (reader, precentor, and clerk) of the church. He, too, had been born in Harlingen; but his father's name was Martyn; and *his* name, therefore was Jan Martynsen Van Harlingen. He and his descendants retained Van Harlingen as their family name. One of his sons was the famous Dutch Domine, John M. Van Harlingen.

Jan Janszen Van Harlingen might well have retained this name, also, if he had chosen so to do. But he did not so choose, perhaps for the very purpose of preventing confusion.

His business, it is said, was to carry the mail from post to post, from station to station established for that pur-

pose. Hence people who did not know him personally—and ultimately those who did—fell into the habit of designating him by the name of his office as “Postmael;” and this designation he seems to have accepted without the slightest demur.

After the birth of his second child, “Jan Janszen Postmael” removed from Harlem to Kingston; and in the records of baptisms of his other children his name is *thus* recorded, *except* that the last two letters of the syllable “mael” are omitted! He is known in the Kingston church records as “Jan Janszen Postma!”

The recorder at Kingston spells his wife’s family name, “Legier” and “Lezier,” doubtless in the effort of the Dutchman to write the French word phonetically.

A few words may be added respecting their children. Their sons all, sooner or later, took the name of Post.

JAN POST, the first child, was born at Harlem and baptized in New York, March 27, 1680,—and was less than five years of age when his parents removed to Kingston. He was known simply as Jan (John) Post. He married, March 29, 1702, Cornelia Martinsen Isselstyn, who was born in Claverack; but both of them were living in Kingston, where they had been witnesses, March 3, 1700, at baptism of Helena, daughter of Jannetje Legier and Thomas Ennis. Their daughter, Antje, was baptized at Kingston, March 7, 1703. His descendants settled in Kingston and the region roundabout.

ABRAHAM, the second child of Jan Janszen Postmael, was also born in Harlem and was baptized in New York, March 3, 1682. He returned from King



ston to Harlem before he was twenty years of age, and then called himself, in 1701, Abraham Postmael, since his father was best known there by that surname. In 1709, however, he was commonly known as Abraham Post, and the Post family of Westchester County is descended from him. His children were John, Abraham, Hendrick, Elizabeth, and Lena. Some of their descendants are among the claimants under the recently expired lease from the early settlers, and their names are in "The New Harlem Register," recently published at \$100 for the volume. At a later day Abraham Post returned to Kingston where he married his second wife, Annetje Schoonmaker, both of them being at that time residents of Kingston.

The third child of Jan Janszen Postmael was ANNA-CATRYN, baptized at Kingston, April 6, 1684. She married Jan Peersen, a name still common in all that region in the forms of Persen, Pearson, Person, Peers, and (vernacularly) Pers.

ELSJE, the fourth child, it is said, was born in 1686.

ANTHONI was baptized at Kingston, September 9, 1688. He is the "good angel" of a tradition which I hope to narrate in a future issue of OLDE ULSTER.

The authority for the preceding statements may be found in the records mentioned and in "Riker's Harlem," revised edition, pages 388, 389. In this book, however, the family name of Jan Janszen Postmael's wife is spelled *La Sueur*, doubtless a writing from dictation. But I also wrote it at first from dictation, and spelled it without hesitation, *Legere*, having perhaps a more intelligent informant. At all events the records (as above stated) show this to be the correct spelling.

*OUR INDIANS IN TROUBLE WITH IROQUOIS*

---

On this 21st day of April, 1675, the honorable Schout's Court at Wildwyck has received a letter from the hon. court at Albany wherein the hon. court, at the demand of the Maquasen (Iroquois) is requested to notify the Esopus savages that the General of Canada is much displeased because the Esopus savages, last year, killed some French savages. Consequently the Maquasen request that the Esopus savages shall atone for the same with strings [of sewant] which has been communicated to the Esopus savages this day.

Sewakenamia, Senerack and Mamareocktwe in the name of the Esopus savages answer as follows :

That they are inclined to preserve peace, and desire it as much as anybody desires the light of early morning which is pleasant to everybody. They say that so many nations have gone out that they do not know who could have done it. They request two days' time.

On this April 24th, 1675, the Esopus savages answer that some of their people are still out besides some other River Indians, and therefore they do not know whether their people has in any manner molested the savages or Frenchmen, but say that they had some difficulties with the French savages, whereupon they sent to their fathers, the Maquas, four strings of sewant, and know no better than that the difference has been ended therewith. As soon as their people, or some of them, return home they shall enquire whether they have in any manner molested the French or French savages, and upon discovery that harm has been done they are ready to atone for the same.—[*From the Court Records.*]

*LINEAGE OF THE CHRISTIAN MEYER FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 183*

(XXVII.) PETRUS LOW MYER<sup>3</sup> (Petrus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 5 Nov., 1756; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 12 June, 1777, NEELTJE OOSTERHOUD, b. 24 Aug., 1755. Petrus Low d. 24 Oct., 1845. Neeltje d. 26 Jan., 1846. Petrus Low Myer was a signer of the Articles of Association in June, 1775, and enlisted at Kingston 30 July, 1776. Served under Colonels Pawling, Snyder and Hasbrouck until the fall of 1779. He was received into Katsbaan church 2 Nov., 1789. He removed from Saugerties to Cobleskill, N. Y., about 1800. Children:

- a (86) Hendricus<sup>4</sup> b. 13 Dec., 1777; m. 13 Aug., 1796,  
Neeltje Baer.
- a (87) Saartje<sup>4</sup> b. 16 Jan., 1781; m. 22 Jan., 1800,  
Jacobus Mowers.
- b (88) Petrus Low<sup>4</sup> b. 28 Nov., 1782; d. 20 Dec., 1782.
- b (89) David<sup>4</sup> b. 17 Nov., 1784; d. 22 Nov., 1784.
- a (90) Stephanus<sup>4</sup> b. 22 Apr., 1786; m. 6 Mar., 1810,  
Elizabeth Mowers, b. 10 June, 1786. Step-  
hanus d. 10 Nov., 1866. Elizabeth d. 19  
Dec., 1866. They resided at Cobleskill, N. Y.
- a (91) Joel<sup>4</sup> b. 20 Dec., 1788; m. Maria Crobere.
- a (92) Ephraim<sup>4</sup> bap. 18 June, 1791; m. Maria Sagen-  
dorf, b. 1795. Ephraim d. 17 Apr., 1845.  
Maria d. May, 1869.
- a (93) Wyntje<sup>4</sup> bap. 7 Oct., 1794; m. 1 Feb., 1813,  
John P. Mowers, b. 1 Dec., 1789. John P.  
d. 12 Oct., 1829. Wyntje m., 2d, 24 July,  
1830, John Gordon. She d. 17 July, 1882.

b (94) Maria Annatje<sup>4</sup> bap. 7 Oct., 1799; d. 7 Feb. 1805.

(XXVIII.) CATRINA MYER<sup>3</sup> (Petrus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties 20 Mar., 1759; m. 16 Nov., 1775, STEPHANUS FIERO, bap. 25 June, 1750, son of Christian Fiero and Christina Snyder. Catrina d. 4 Aug., 1843. Stephanus d. 16 Sept., 1831. They resided at Katsbaan, N. Y. He was a soldier in the Fourth Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. Children:

|         |                          |               |                 |
|---------|--------------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| b (95)  | Sara <sup>4</sup>        | bap. at Kbn., | 3 Jan., 1778.   |
| b (96)  | Jacob <sup>4</sup>       | “ “ “         | 27 Jan., 1780.  |
| b (97)  | Saartje <sup>4</sup>     | “ “ “         | 28 Jan., 1781.  |
| b (98)  | Josua <sup>4</sup>       | “ “ “         | 5 May, 1782.    |
| b (99)  | Moses <sup>4</sup>       | “ “ “         | 6 Nov., 1785.   |
| b (100) | Catharina <sup>4</sup>   | “ “ “         | 1 Nov., 1788.   |
| b (101) | Stephanus <sup>4</sup>   | “ “ “         | 8 Jan., 1792.   |
| b (102) | Moses <sup>4</sup>       | “ “ “         | 20 Aug., 1794.  |
| b (103) | Petrus Myer <sup>4</sup> | “ “ “         | 21 Aug., 1796.  |
| b (104) | Elizabeth <sup>4</sup>   | “ “ “         | 16 Sept., 1799. |

(XXXII.) DAVID MYER<sup>3</sup> (Petrus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 12 Sept., 1768; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 14 Oct., 1790, CATHERINE MYER, b. 8 Nov., 1768, dau. of Benjamin Myer (12) and Lea Osterhoudt. David d. 22 Sept., 1856. Catherine d. 7 Mar., 1836. They removed from Saugerties to Basic, Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1792. In 1804 they returned and located on the farm at Katsbaan which he afterwards purchased and where he lived at the time of his death.

Children:

a (105) Petrus D.<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 24 June, 1791; m. 18 Mar., 1815, Sarah Hommel, b. 16 Mar., 1787.

---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

- Petrus D. d. 6 Mar., 1848. Sarah d. 6 July, 1860.
- a (106) Benjamin D.<sup>4</sup> b. at Basic, N. Y., 1 May, 1799; m. 23 Feb., 1822, Mary M. A. Van Vlierden, b. 9 Aug., 1793. Benjamin D. d. 2 Aug., 1850. Mary d. 5 Jan., 1858.
- a (107) Levi D.<sup>4</sup> b. at Basic, N. Y., 31 May, 1802; m. 6 Nov., 1824, Mary Myer, b. 19 Jan., 1805. Levi D. d. 28 Nov., 1860. Mary d. 29 Apr., 1885.
- a (108) Catharina<sup>4</sup> b. at Kbn., N. Y., 29 May, 1805; m. 15 Oct., 1829, Peter C. Winne, b. 7 Jan., 1803. Catherina d. 7 Mar., 1856. Peter C d. 22 Aug., 1877.

(XXXIII.) JONATHAN MYER<sup>3</sup> (Petrus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 19 May, 1771; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 23 Sept., 1792, ANNATJE MYNDERSE, b. at Saugerties 11 Jan., 1775, dau. of Johannes Mynderse and Neeltje Heermans. Jonathan d. 5 Aug., 1855. Annatje d. 14 Dec., 1857. Both are buried in Vandale cemetery at Woodstock, N. Y. Jonathan was for many years a farmer and miller at Woodstock. In 1842 he purchased of Henry Elting a home in Saugerties. A few years later he became partially paralyzed, and himself and wife lived after this with their daughter Catherine. He died suddenly while on a visit at the home of his son William H. Children:

- a (109) Neeltje<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 14 Oct., 1793; m. 2 Dec., 1813, John M. Elmendorf, b. 9 Sept., 1792. Neeltje d. 22 Dec., 1864. John M. d. 1 Nov., 1869.

- a (110) Andrew<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 1 Jan., 1796; m. 1 Aug., 1816, Maria Burhans, b. 18 July, 1796, dau. of William Burhans and Catharina Osterhout. Andrew d. 21 Feb., 1874. Maria d. 3 Feb., 1893.
- b (111) Maria<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 3 June, 1798; d. 30 June, 1798.
- a (112) Maria Anna<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 17 Oct., 1799; m. 18 Oct., 1818, Zachariah Snyder, b. 9 Sep., 1794. Maria Anna d. 21 Dec., 1872. Zachariah d. 21 Aug., 1863.
- a (113) John Mynderse<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 4 Sept., 1802; m. 24 Jan., 1823, Sally Legg, b. 20 Feb., 1804, dau. of Cornelius Legg and Maria Wolven. John Mynderse d. 27 Nov., 1885. Sally d. 5 Oct. 1878.
- a (114) William Henry<sup>4</sup> b. at Woodstock, N. Y., 14 Apr., 1805; m. 1834. Sally Ann Kiersted b. 15 Aug., 1813. William Henry d. 11 Sep., 1886. Sally Ann Kiersted d. 5 July, 1899.
- a (115) Catherine<sup>4</sup> b. at Woodstock, N. Y., 4 Apr., 1808; m. 10 Nov., 1836, Jacobus Van Etten, b. 16 Apr., 1813. Catherine d. 29 Sep., 1872. Jacobus d. 8 Oct., 1891.
- a (116) Peter Overbaugh<sup>4</sup> b. at Woodstock, N. Y., 13 Feb., 1813; m. 25 May, 1837, Ann Van Etten, b. 9 Sep., 1816; d. 18 Oct., 1842. Peter Overbaugh m., 2d, 11 Sep., 1844, Mary Burhans, widow of Peter Ostrander Myer. She d. 26 Jan., 1881. Peter Overbaugh d. 5 May, 1877.

*To be continued*

---

*In Plattekill Cross-Clove*

---

*IN PLATTEKILL CROSS-CLOVE*

---

Oh the glorious ascent ! terraced hills at our feet :  
Here the mountains recede ; here the hanging woods meet ;  
Cloud shadows thrown hither ; there noisy brooks flow ;  
While a cataract pours down a chasm below.

So poured forth the light on the creative morn,  
When the morning stars sang of a universe born ;  
So will sound, as a rush of deep waters unknown,  
The praises, unending, that roll from the Throne.

From this prominent height  
The eye on the sight  
Rests with ever increasing surprise and delight.  
Farms unnumbered seem spread, and forests of green,  
Like phalanxes of veterans defiant are seen :  
While unheeding, unhindered, majestic, the sweep  
Of the Hudson onflowing to its rest in the deep.

Down the steeps deep shadowings suddenly come :  
From afar rolls a bass—Nature's vast thunder-drum—  
Around us, above us, beneath us has grown  
A darkness which hides every rampart of stone.

In the voice of the blast that bursts shriek upon shriek,  
Play the forks of the lightning from peak unto peak :  
And the tumult of Nature, in agony thrown,  
Seems to rock to their centre these bulwarks of stone.

How sudden 'tis passed ! In cerulean blue  
The calm sun is smiling the rifted clouds through ;  
From peak unto peak where the storm fury spent,  
An iris of beauty supernal is bent.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

MORE THAN HALF of the second volume of OLDE ULSTER is now delivered to its readers. There are many subscribers yet in arrears. The publisher courteously asks such to remit.



BUT ONE FAMILY LINE is given this month. None of those from whom the editor expected installments have sent in manuscripts. Some data was received which lacks so many dates that it could not be used. It is hoped that the future monthly numbers will be able to keep this department full.



THE EDITOR takes this opportunity of thanking such as have responded to the request for information. This is especially true of the request for allusions to the Esopus before 1652. The fact of a fort or trading post here may not be established but it will be interesting to learn just what was known of this region before the coming of Thomas Chambers. The fact that he brought the Indians to Albany in 1652 to sell their lands shows that Chambers had been here before this and had seen what he proposed to purchase.



---

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

WEAVER OF

Fine Rugs, Carpets,  
Portieres, Etc.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

*HURLEY, N. Y.*

---

*THE CLINTON*

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.  
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

---

RONDOUT  
SAVINGS BANK

---

|             |                    |                |
|-------------|--------------------|----------------|
| Assets      | - -                | \$2,621,133.05 |
| Liabilities | - -                | 2,457,500 69   |
| Surplus     | in Par<br>Values - | \$163,632.36   |

---

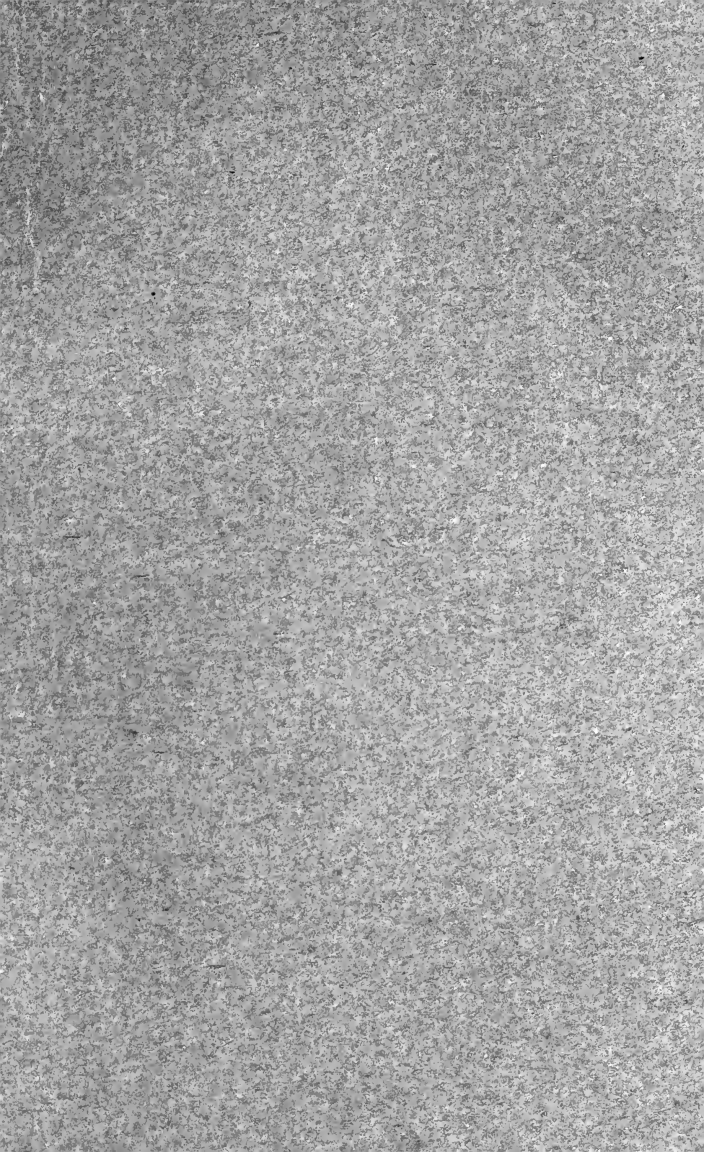
VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

OLDE<sup>E</sup> ULSTER'S  
LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE<sup>E</sup> ULSTER for 1905 can still be obtained at twenty-five cents each. The twelve for two dollars.*





3183 102760 1906

LIBRARY

1906

---

AUGUST, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

---

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*

801-2270

---

ULSTER COUNTY  
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres*            CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*  
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres*    CHAS TAPPEN, *As't Treas*  
JOHN E. KRAFT, {                    J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM  
KINGSTON, N. Y.

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

VOL. II

AUGUST, 1906


No. 8

|                                                | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Erection of Ulster County.....             | 225  |
| Journal of Conrad Weiser .....                 | 229  |
| Susan Meritt Changes her Mind.....             | 235  |
| A Wiltwyck Trial by Ordeal in 1682.....        | 235  |
| A Thanksgiving Day of James II. ....           | 236  |
| An Ordinance Against Tramps (1685).....        | 237  |
| The Dutch Rule of Purchase of Indian Land .... | 237  |
| Grant of Green Kill (1677).....                | 237  |
| The Military Post at Shokan.....               | 238  |
| A Coroner's Inquest in 1683 .....              | 242  |
| Lineage of the Decker Family .....             | 244  |
| No Racing on Wiltwyck's Streets (1676) .....   | 249  |
| Lineage of the Brink Family.....               | 250  |
| Great Falls, Near Kiskatom.....                | 255  |
| Editorial Notes .....                          | 256  |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

**Booksellers and Stationers**

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the   
*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. II

AUGUST, 1906

No. 8

---

---

## *The Erection of Ulster County*

---



ONCE more under English dominion, and once more under the "Duke's Laws," the Esopus settled itself down to the new conditions. Governor Andros received a communication from Kingston saying "all things are well and quiet in the town." The years immediately succeeding the return to English control in December, 1674, saw local courts established in the towns, and a fair measure of local government. Yet the people had little share in the choice of their officials. The demand for a representative assembly continued and grew more and more insistent with each denial.

Finally, in October, 1682, the Duke of York commissioned Colonel Thomas Dongan to be his colonial-

governor. In his instructions the Duke directed Colonel Dongan, on arriving in New York, to call together ten of the most eminent inhabitants "and swear them to allegiance to the King, fealty to the Duke as Lord Proprietor, and official faithfulness as members of His Council." This council was to enjoy freedom of debate, and have the right to vote upon all that affected the public. The term of office of its members was at the pleasure of the Duke, but the governor could suspend them until he could learn the pleasure of the Lord Proprietor.

The governor was directed, as soon as he arrived at New York, to issue writs for the election of a General Assembly, to be chosen by all the freeholders, of delegates to be their representatives to meet in the city of New York. Laws passed by the assembly must be agreed to by the council and governor, and were then the laws of the province unless disapproved by the duke. No duties could be levied until enacted by the assembly. So here, in 1683, the Duke of York was led to recognize the principle "No taxation without representation."

Governor Dongan arrived in New York on August 28th, 1683. On the 13th of September following he issued writs for the election of a General Assembly to consist of eighteen members. It was to meet in the city of New York on October 17th, 1683. Long Island chose two in each riding; Staten Island one; Esopus two; New York with Harlem four; Albany and Rensselaerwyck two; Schenectady one; Pemaquid one; and Nantucket and Martin's Vineyard one. The delegates from the Esopus, the name of the whole region

---

*The Erection of Ulster County*

---

at that time, were Henry Beeckman and William Ashfordby.

The General Assembly met on October 17th and was in session three weeks. The first law passed was "the charter of liberties and privileges granted by his Royal Highness to the inhabitants of New York and its dependencies." It recognized that each freeholder should have the right of a free choice of his representatives; that the majority must rule; and enacted that the "entire freedom of Conscience and Religion is guaranteed to all peaceable persons professing faith in God by Jesus Christ."

On the 1st day of November, 1683, the province of New York was divided into counties. Of these there were twelve. But Dukes county was to consist of Nantucket, and Martin's Vineyard and other islands now in Massachusetts; while Cornwall county was, practically, what is now the State of Maine. Thus New York, proper, was divided into ten counties. Of these one was Ulster. Its description was:

"The County of Ulster to containe the Townes of *Kings-ton*, *Hurley* and *Marble Towne*, *fox Hall* and the *New Paltz* and all the villages neighbourhoods and Christian Habitaçions on the West Side of *Hudsons River* from the *Murderers Creeke* neare the *Highlands* to the *Sawyers Creeke*."

The description of the bounds of the county of Orange says that the line dividing Orange from Ulster is "to ran from Murderers Creek Westward into the Woods as farr as *Delaware River*." This shows the western bounds of the county of Ulster as originally constituted.

Four distinct courts were provided by a subsequent act. A town court for the trial of petty causes, to be held once a month; a county court of sessions to be held quarterly or half-yearly: a court of oyer and terminer, with original and appellate jurisdiction, to sit twice a year in each county; and a court of chancery, the supreme court of the province, composed of the governor and council, with power in the governor to depute a chancellor in his stead; and the right of appeal to the king.

Another important act was passed, by which all the actual inhabitants of the province, except bondsmen, of what foreign nation soever, who professed Christianity and had taken or should take the oath of allegiance, were naturalized; and that all Christian foreigners who should afterwards come and settle themselves in the province might be naturalized upon swearing allegiance to the king and fidelity to the duke.

Under the act William Ashfordby was appointed sheriff of the county of Ulster, and Thomas Garton and Henry Beeckman justices of the peace. At the general court of sessions, January 25th, 1684, these officers were in attendance with their commissions. The court then appointed magistrates for all the towns.

The people of Kingston were angry. They had desired the management of their own affairs. The new general assembly had given them but a new method by which officials were to be appointed and not be directly responsible to the freeholders themselves. The sons of sires who had fought for eighty long years for freedom in the homeland might be compelled to submit, but they would at least protest

against it and would petition for the management of their own local affairs. This petition and its result will be told in the next number of OLDE ULSTER as it was once narrated in a graphic story by the late Jonathan W. Hasbrouck.



*JOURNAL OF CONRAD WEISER*

---

*Continued from Vol. II., page 204*

---

Here now this people lived peacefully for years without preachers or magistrates. Each one did as he thought proper. About this time I became very sick and expected to die, and was willing to die, for my step-mother was indeed a *step*-mother to me. By her influence my father treated me very harshly; I had no other friend, and had to bear hunger and cold. I often thought of running away; but the sickness put a bit in my mouth; I was bound as if by a rope to remain with my father to obey him.

I have already mentioned that my father was a widower when he left Germany, and landed in 1710 with eight children in New York, where my two brothers, George Frederick and Christopher were bound by the Governor, with my then sick father's consent, over to Long Island. The following winter my youngest brother, John Frederick, died in the sixth year of his age. He was buried in Livingston's *bush*, as the expression then was, and was the first one buried where the Reformed church of Weisersdorf now stands.

In the year 1711 my father married my step-mother,

whom I have mentioned above. It was an unhappy match, and was the cause of my brothers and sisters all becoming scattered. At last I was the only one left at home, except the three children he had by my step-mother, John Frederick, Jacob and Rebecca. Everything went crab-fashion; one misfortune after another happened to our family, of which I always was partaker. I frequently did not know where to turn, and learned to pray to God, and His Word became my most agreeable reading.

But to return to Schochary. The people had taken possession without informing the Governor of New York: who, after letting them know his dissatisfaction, sold the land to several rich merchants, four of whom lived in Albany and the other three in New York. The names of those in Albany were Myndert Schyller, Robert Livingston, John Schyller, Peter van Brugken; of those in New York were George Clerk, at that time Secretary; Doctor Staats and Rip Van Dam.

Upon this a great uproar arose, both in Schochary and Albany, because many persons in Albany wished the poor people to retain their lands. The people of Schochary divided into two parties; the strongest did not wish to obey, but to keep the land, and therefore sent deputies to England to obtain a grant from George the First, not only for Schochary, but for more land in addition. But the plans did not succeed according to their wishes, for in the first place the deputies had to leave secretly, and embarked in Philadelphia in 1718. As soon as they got to sea they fell into the hands of pirates who robbed them, as well as the crew, of their money, but then set them free.

My father, who was one of the deputies, was three times tied up and flogged, but would not confess to having any money; finally William Scheff, the other deputy, said to the pirates "This man and I have a purse in common, and I have already given it to you;" upon which they let him go free. The ship had to put into Boston to purchase necessaries for the crew and passengers in place of those taken by the pirates.

When they reached England they found times had changed, and that there was no longer a Queen Anne on the throne. They still found some of the old friends and advocates of the Germans, among whom were the chaplains of the King's German chapel: Messrs. Bohn and Roberts, who did all in their power.

The affairs of the deputies finally reached the Lord's Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, and the Governor of New York, Robert Hunter, was called home. In the meanwhile the deputies became in debt; Walrath, the third deputy, became homesick and embarked in a vessel bound for New York but died at sea. The other two were thrown in prison; they wrote in time for money, but owing to the ignorance and over-confidence of the persons who had the money to transmit which the people had collected it reached England very slowly. In the meanwhile Robert Hunter had arrived in England, had arranged the sale of the Schochary lands in his own way before the Board of Trade and Plantations. The opposite party was in prison, without friends or money. Finally, when a bill of exchange for seventy pounds sterling arrived they were released from prison, petitioned anew, and in the end got an order to the newly arrived

Governor of New York, William Burnett, to grant vacant land to the Germans who had been sent to New York by the deceased Queen Anne.

Towards the end of the year 1720 this William Burnett arrived in New York. In the commencement of the year 1721 I was sent to New York with a petition to Governor Burnett. He appeared friendly and stated what kind of an order from the Boards of Trade and Plantations he brought with him; but the deputies were yet in England, not content with the decision, but could get nothing more done. In the last-named year, viz: 1721—William Scheff returned home, having quarreled with my father; they both had hard heads. At last, in the month of November, 1723, my father also returned. Scheff died six weeks after his return.

Governor Burnett gave patents for land to the few who were willing to settle in the Maqua country, namely, in Stony Arabia and above the falls, but none on the river, as the people hoped. They therefore scattered, the larger part removed to the Maqua country, or remained in Schochary, and bought the land from the above-named rich men.

The people got news of the land on *Suataro* and *Tulpehocken*, in Pennsylvania; many of them united and cut a road from Schochary to the Susquehanna river; carried their goods there; and made canoes and floated down the river to the mouth of Suataro creek, and drove their cattle overland. This happened in the Spring of the year 1723. From there they came to Tulpehocken, and this was the origin of Tulpehocken settlement. Others followed this party and settled



there, at first also without the permission of the Proprietary of Pennsylvania or his Commissioners; also against the consent of the Indians, from whom the land had not yet been purchased. There was no one among the people to govern them, each did as he pleased, and their obstinacy has stood in their way ever since. Here I will leave them for a time and describe my own circumstances.

In 1720, while my father was in England, I married my Ann Eva, and was given her in marriage by the Reverend John Frederick Heger, Reformed clergyman, on the 22nd day of November, in my father's house in Schochary.

In 1722, the 7th of September, my son Philip was born. Baptized by John Bernhart von Dühren, Lutheran clergyman. His sponsors were Philip Brown and wife.

The 13th of January, 1725, my daughter Anna Madlina was born; was baptized by John Jacob Oehl [Ehle], Reformed clergyman. His sponsors were Christian Bouch, Junior and my sister Barbara.

In 1727 my daughter Maria was born on the 24th June and was baptized by William Christopher Birkenmeyer, Lutheran clergyman. Her sponsors were Nicholas Feg and wife.

In 1728, December 24th, my son Frederick was born, was baptized by John Bernhart von Dühren, Lutheran clergyman. His sponsors were Nicholas Feg and wife.

These four were born to me in Schochary. Afterwards, namely, in 1629, I removed to Pennsylvania and settled in Tulpehocken, where the following children were born to me, namely :

1730, the 27th February, my son Peter was born, and in 1731, the 15th February, I had two sons born, who were called Christopher and Jacob. The first lived fifteen weeks: the latter thirteen weeks, when they were released from the evils of this world and taken to a happy eternity.

1732, 19th June, my daughter Elizabeth was born.

1734, the 28th January, my daughter Margaret was born.

The 25th April, 1735, my son Samuel was born.

The 18th July, 1736, I had again a son born to me. I called him Benjamin. When he was three months old the care of the Almighty God took him away; the same year my daughter Elizabeth followed him. A merciful God will give them all to me again to the honor of His happiness.

The 11th of August, 1740, another son was born. I called his name Jabez. The mercy of God removed him from the evil of these days when he was seventeen days old.

The 27th of February, 1742, another daughter was born. I called her name Hanna; the following 11th of August she went into a happy eternity.

The 16th of March of this year my dear daughter Madlina went from time to eternity, through an easy death, after a long and tedious illness. Her faith, consolation and refuge were in the crucified Saviour Jesus Christ whom she had vowed herself to in days of health, with soul and body.

The 12th August, Anno 1744, my son Benjamin was born.

My father died July 13th, 1760.

My mother [stepmother] went from time into eternity on the 10th June, 1781.

It may be proper to add that George Washington visited the grave of Conrad Weiser in 1793, and standing there with uncovered head, said "his services were so great, and were rendered at such a difficult period, that posterity will never forget him."



AT SCHOUT'S COURT January 27th, 1677, "WHEREAS, as Thoomas Mattys and Susan Meritt's banns were being called—why has she prevented the banns?"

"Answer that she has changed her mind.

"They there in the presence of the court released each other from their promises.

"At the request of themselves Willem Leecq and Susan Meritt are permitted to marry and their banns will be called next Sunday."



WHEREAS ON APRIL 20, 1682, the wife of Arendt Isaax died very suddenly, the constable, two magistrates and two doctors went to examine the corpse, and could not decide if her husband or anybody else had been the cause of her death. Arendt Isaax, the husband, was therefore ordered to place his hand upon her chest, which he did, and calling upon God Almighty to give a sign, if he was guilty of his wife's death. No change was visible on this account, and the Magistrates own Arendt Isaax innocent of his wife's death. (*From Court Records.*)

*A THANKSGIVING DAY OF JAMES II.*

BY THE GOUVERNOUR IN COUNCELL:

Whereas it has pleased Almighty God to Give to his most sacred Majesty James the second &c. our most Gracious King so signall & Absolute victories over the late Rebels: A blessing so Great that it Extend to this as well as the Rest of his majestys dominions And whereas nothing is more Acceptable to the Divine Goodness than the due tribute of praise And thanksgiving And nothing more Effectuall to preserve Good order. than hearty thanks for Deliverance from rebellion And tumults, it is therefore thought fitt that A solemn day be adjousted to Render the most publick and cheerfull Expressious for Gods Great mercies And bounty \* \* \*

And that it be the more unanimously performed it is ordered that sunday the 13th day of December next Ensuing be the day Appointed to Render thanks And praise to Almighty God throughout this province. \*

\* \* Ministers to enjoin their people that his majesty may reign "so long as the sun and moon Endureth." And because the turks are so violently bent on subvert and Extirpate the Christian religion And people All who believe in Christ are requested to offer thanks for the good success of the Christian Armies Against the ottoman forces.

Signed by *Tho. Dongan* [Governor], on Nov. 20, 1685, and addressed to *Henry Pawling*, high sheriff.

*Book of Deeds, Ulster County Clerk's Office, I, 21.*

BY THE GOUVERNOUR IN COUNCELL:

Forasmuch As many Loos &nd Ydle persons do dayly run Away or Absent themselves from their service to ye Great prejudice both of this And the neighbouring Collonists to prevent the same, it is hereby ordered that no Inhabitant within this Gouv, ernment do Att any time Entertain or Lodge Any vagabond suspected persons or any what soeuer who cannot Give An account of themselves from where they came And whither they are Going or produce A certificate or pass from the Gouvernour or Magistrates of the place they came from.

Signed on Nov. 19, 1685, by *Tho. Dongan* [Governor], and addressed to *Henry Pawling*, Esq., High Sheriff, for the purpose of publication.

(*Book of Deeds, Ulster County Clerk's Office, I., page 19.*)



THE RULE LAID DOWN BY THE STATES-GENERAL OF HOLLAND to govern the establishment of colonies was; The Patroons of New Netherland shall be bound to purchase from the Lords Sachems in New Netherland, the soil where they propose to plant their Colonies, and shall acquire such right thereunto as they will agree for with the said Sachems. This method of recompensing the Indians for their land antedated Penn's famous Indian treaty by more than half a century.



AT A SESSION OF THE COURT held in Kingston, April 24, 1677, Mattys Mattysen was granted the Green Kill, with the valley, if he builds a mill there, subject the Governor's approval.

---

## *The Military Post*

### *at Shokan*

---



FROM the time of the battle of Oriskany, August 6th, 1777, a serious problem was before the authorities of this State in the defense of the frontiers from the attacks of the Tories and Indians from the rear—the West. Ulster county was peculiarly vulnerable because of its mountains pierced by so many coves, or passes. OLDE ULSTER has shown how the erection of defensive works began with the construction of the fort at Shandaken (See Vol. II., pages 167–175). Other defensive works will be described in later issues. From 1779 to the close of the war in 1783 this frontier was constantly patrolled. It became an important question in what way these patrols and their horses were to be fed, and supplied with ammunition. There was a military storehouse at Marbletown and one in Shawangunk. But the latter was too far away and the former hardly near enough to be of much help. Governor George Clinton advised with Washington. The State of New York was keeping these patrols in the field from its militia. It was but fair that they be fed and supplied by the Continental authority. Congress was led to see the justice of this at length, and it directed that a military post be built by Clinton, subject to the orders of General Washington. The act of

---

*The Military Post at Shokan*

---

Congress directing it and the letter of the President of Congress is herewith given that our readers may see the importance of the matter in the eyes of those in charge of the conduct of affairs in those discouraging days :

“ Philadelphia, June 3, 1780.”

“ Sir,

By the enclosed Act of Congress of the first Instant your Excellency will be informed, they have directed a Post to be established at Shoheken and maintained at the Expence of the United States, the Garrison to be under your particular Direction and Superintendance, subject however to the Orders of the Commander in Chief ; and to consist of those Troops already voted by Congress for the Defence of the Frontiers of New York, if they can be spared ; otherwise by Militia embodied for that Purpose.

“ As the establishing of this Post is under your immediate Inspection, it is needless to suggest the necessity & Propriety under our present Circumstances, of saving Expence in erecting & establishing this Post as far as possible, consistent with its answering the Purpose intended, which is referred to your Prudence and Discretion. I have the honor to be with the highest respect your Excell'y obed't hbble. servant

“ SAM. HUNTINGTON, President.

“ His Excell'y Governor CLINTON.”

“ In Congress, June 1st, 1780.

“ *Resolved*, That a post be established at Shoheken, in the county of Ulster, in the State of New York, and maintained at the expence of the United States,

“ That the said garrison be under the particular direction and superintendance of his excellency Gov'r Clinton, subject however to the orders of the commander in chief of the continental army.

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

“That if the number of troops necessary to garrison this post cannot be conveniently spared out of those already voted by Congress for the defence of the frontiers of the State of New York ; Congress approve of the employing from time to time at the expence of the United States such number of militia as may be sufficient for that purpose so as that the whole employed in this service do not exceed one hundred & fifty men with the proper proportion of officers.

“CHAS. THOMSON, secy.

*“Extract from the minutes.”*

The capital of the State was Kingston for the second time when Congress passed this act. Governor Clinton called the attention of the Legislature to the action of Congress in a message in these words :

“Tho' I am still of opinion that the Establishment of a post at Shehokunk agreeable to the Resolution of Congress will greatly contribute to the security of several of the Frontier Settlements, yet considering the exhausted state of our Treasury and the variety of other Business, which at this Important Crisis will necessarily engage my attention, I fear I shall not be able to enter upon that Business at least untill the rising of the Legislature & untill the Measures which we have now in mediation for enabling us to Cooperate with our allies, are fully carried into Execution.

“GEORGE CLINTON.

Kingston, June 14th, 1780.”

The legislature was not long in session. It “rose” on the second of July, eighteen days thereafter, and Clinton had time to get at the construction of the post. The garrison at Shandaken patrolled from the fort near what is now known as The Corner, while



there was another detachment having its headquarters at Little Shandaken, near the present Wittenberg. These covered the country up the valley of the Esopus to the Delaware at what is now Arkville, and along the foot of the Catskills to the present Palenville. From Lackawack the frontier to Shandaken was traversed. For the location at a point equally accessible to all the post was established at Shokan. In the above act it is called *Shoheken*, while Clinton calls it *Shehokunk*. It may be of interest in these days when New York City is bringing it into such prominence to inquire into its original name. In a deed recorded in Book of Deeds A. A., page 404, in Ulster County Clerk's office, Cornelis Bogart of Marbletown, sets forth that

“ Coll. Henricus Beekman on the 20th day of September, 1705, conveyed unto the said Bogart several parcels of land lying within the bounds of Marbletown upon the Esopus Creek or River, the first called by the Indian name of *Ashokant*, lying on the east side of said creek containing ninety acres ; the second called by the Indian name of *Kickpatenonck*, lying on the west side of said Esopus Creek opposite the first, containing fifty-six acres.”

This seems the present Shokan, and the lands on the west side the present West Shokan. Two years before, September 23rd 1703, Charles Brodhead, Richard Brodhead, Joris Middagh, Thomas Jansen and Cornelius Bogart applied to the trustees of Marbletown for a tract of five hundred acres to be equally divided into five parcels “ lying on both sides of said Esopus Creek, about the Chestnut Bush, at a place called by the

Indians Ashokan." The above petition was granted as were frequent similar ones in the next succeeding years. The petition of the Brodheads was probably for the lands in the vicinity of the present Brodhead's Bridge.

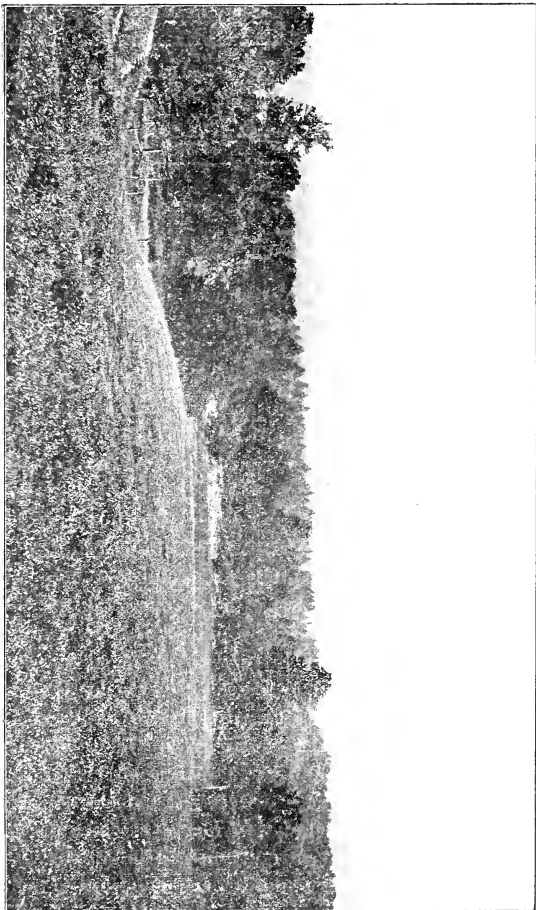
The military post was located on the present William Every farm at Shokan. It was just south of the store of Asa Winchell and directly in the rear of the wagon house of William Every and occupied the little flat at the brow of the hill. The powder stored in the magazines lay upon a bed of sand drawn from the creek and spread upon the floor of the powder room. When the spot is plowed this sand can still be seen. The site was in the foreground of the cut near the edge of the hill. The Esopus creek is seen in the centre with the mountains in the background—the Notch plainly appearing.



THE JURY IMPANNELED to Attend the Corroner on the 16th of Nouember, 1683, to visit ye body of *Paulus Berry* Mr. *William Moore*, foreman, *Wessel ten Broeck*: *Burger Mynderts*: *John Joosten*: *Peter Cole*: *Gerrit Vliet*: *John Vliet*: *Euart Pels*: *Francis Cloerus*: *Peter Johnson*: *Herman de Grauwe*: *Nicolaes Gerritt*: being sworn upon their oath say: that the life of *Paulus Berry* was taken Away Accidently by falling into the water out of the Boate coming A shore from the slooppe ye *Young Prince Lucas Andries* master.

(Signed) WILLIAM MOORE.

(*Vol. I. of Deeds, page 33, Ulster County Clerk's Office.*)



*Site of Shokan Post*

---

## *Lineage of the Decker Family*

---

*Contributed by Mrs. G. B. Munger*

---



AMONG the earliest settlers of the Esopus was a man who was usually known as "Jan Broersen." He was here as early as 1657 and in the complaint made by Thomas Chambers of the sale of brandy to the Indians, and of the first murderous attack of the savages, he appears as one of the signers. (See *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol. I., page 139-141.) When he immigrated from the Netherlands is not known; nor whether he was related to the Commissary, Johan de Deckere, but this is probable. The latter came to the Manhattans from Holland in 1655 and was immediately appointed Receiver-General. About this time Jan Broersen [Decker] appeared in the Esopus. We find his name to the above protest on May 18, 1658; upon May 31, 1658, he signs the compact to remove into the stockade when built; on August 17, 1659, he signs the petition that Domine Blom be sent as minister to the Esopus; in September of that year he joins with other citizens of Esopus in a letter to Stuyvesant concerning the outrages by the savages in the First Esopus War; his name appears on the muster roll of the military company on March 28, 1660; again upon a like roll of June 15, 1661; he sub-

---

*The Lineage of the Decker Family*

---

scribed fifteen florins to the salary of Domine Blom (see OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., page 17); he had been in possession of Lot No. 11 in Wiltwyck before the place was laid out and was one of the witnesses sworn in the proceedings of inquiry into what it known as "The Esopus Mutiny" in 1667.

(I.) JAN BROERSEN [DECKER<sup>1</sup>] married, first, HEYLTJE JACOBS. He married, second, 24 December, 1679, WILLEMTIE JACOBS, widow of Jan Cornelisse, of Gottenburgh, Sweden. No issue of second marriage. Children of JAN BROERSEN DECKER and HEYLTJE JACOBS:

- (2) Gaerliff<sup>2</sup> (Gerrit): Baptized in Kingston 26 February, 1662.
- (3) Grietje<sup>2</sup>: Baptized 31 August, 1664.
- (4) Maddelen<sup>2</sup>: Baptized 3 October, 1666.
- (5) Fietie<sup>2</sup>: Baptized 18 June, 1671.

(II.) GERRIT JANSE DECKER<sup>2</sup> (Jan<sup>1</sup>) married MAGDALENA WILLEMZ SCHUT in 1684. The first publication of the banns was on 2 April, 1684, but the date of marriage is not given in the record. The entry from the Kingston Church records reads "Gerrit Janse Decker, j. m.\* born in Kingston and residing in Marmur [Marbletown] and Magdalena Willemz Schut, j. d.† born in N. Albanien [Albany] and residing as above." On 12 January, 1696, Magdalena marries the second time. The record reads: "Rutsert Wintveld [Richard Winfield] j. m. born in Daerbie [Derby] in Engelland

---

\* J. m.—bachelor.

† J. d.—maid.

[England] and residing under the jurisdiction of the Pals [New Paltz] and Magdalena Schut, widow of Gerrit Decker, born in Albanie and residing there."

Children of GERRIT JANSE DECKER and MAGDALENA WILLEMZ SCHUT:

- (6) Jacob<sup>3</sup>: Born in 1684.
- (7) Willem<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 6 November, 1687.
- (8) Grietje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 4 October, 1691.
- (9) Neeltje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized 10 June, 1694.

(VI.) JACOB GERRITSE DECKER<sup>3</sup> (Gerrit<sup>2</sup>, Jan<sup>1</sup>) married GEERTYE van WAGENEN. The record reads "Jachop Gerritse Decker, born in Mormel [Marbletown], and residing in Sawoyngoyng [Shawangunk] and Geertye van Wagenen, born in Kingstowne and residing there." The marriage was in 1709, date not given. Children:

- (10) Sara<sup>4</sup>: Born 19 December, 1709. "Our first daughter."
- (11) Gerret<sup>4</sup>: Born 2 October, 1711. "Our first son."
- (12) Willem<sup>4</sup>: Born 15 July, 1713. "Our second son."
- (13) Jacob<sup>4</sup>: Born 3 October, 1715. "Our third son."
- (14) Abram<sup>4</sup>: Born 27 October, 1717. "Our fourth son."
- (15) Isaac<sup>4</sup>: Born 20 December, 1719. "Our fifth son."
- (16) Benjamin<sup>4</sup>: Born 2 October, 1721. "Our sixth son."
- (17) Ephraim<sup>4</sup>: Born 16 September, 1723. "Our seventh son."
- (18) Magdalena<sup>4</sup>: Born 6 October, 1725. "Our second daughter."

---

*The Lineage of the Decker Family*

---

(19) Jonathan<sup>4</sup>: Born 30 August, 1728. "Our eighth son."

(These entries of births are from the old family Bible in possession of the writer. So are those which follow.)

(XI.) GERRIT<sup>4</sup> (Jacob Gerritse<sup>3</sup>, Gerrit<sup>2</sup>, Jan<sup>1</sup>) DECKER was married to CATHARINA SCHUT, 6 October, 1733, by Reverend Petrus Vas. Gerrit Decker died 1 May, 1786. Catharina died 11 April, 1770. Children:

(20) Petrus<sup>5</sup>: Born 30 July, 1734. "Fallen on sleep" 22 November, 1758.

(21) Manases<sup>5</sup>: Born 24 August, 1736.

(22) Gertie<sup>5</sup>: Born 22 October, 1738.

(23) Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>: Born 11 November, 1740.

(24) Hiskia<sup>5</sup>: Born 5 December, 1742; died 9 March, 1745.

(25) Cattrina<sup>5</sup>: Born 20 December, 1744.

(26) Jenneke<sup>5</sup>: Born 4 November, 1747.

(27) Elias<sup>5</sup>: Born 7 August, 1750.

(28) Rubben<sup>5</sup>: Born 30 March, 1753.

(29) Samuel<sup>5</sup>: Born 15 February, 1756; died 20 April, 1776.

(30) Petrus<sup>5</sup>: Born 3 February, 1759.

(XXX.) PETRUS DECKER<sup>5</sup> (Gerrit<sup>4</sup>, Jacob Gerritse<sup>3</sup>, Gerrit<sup>2</sup>, Jan<sup>1</sup>) was married to ANNATJE DECKER 10 August, 1782, by Reverend Rymer Van Nest. Children:

(31) Levi<sup>6</sup>: Born 7 September, 1783.

(32) Geertje<sup>6</sup>: Born 18 May, 1785.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (33) William<sup>6</sup> : Born 10 May, 1787.
- (34) Samuel<sup>6</sup> ; Born 18 October, 1789.
- (35) Garret<sup>6</sup> : Born 11 May, 1792.
- (36) John<sup>6</sup> : Born 31 March, 1794.
- (37) Thomas<sup>6</sup> : Born 12 March, 1800.

(XXXI.) LEVI DECKER<sup>6</sup> (Petrus<sup>5</sup>, Gerrit<sup>4</sup>, Jacob Gerritse<sup>3</sup>, Gerrit<sup>2</sup>, Jan<sup>1</sup>) was married to ANN DAVIS 15 January, 1806, at Shawangunk by Reverend Moses Freligh. Children :

- (38) Elsie Ann<sup>7</sup> : Born 25 July, 1807.
- (39) Peter<sup>7</sup> : Born 12 March, 1809 ; died 18 September, 1863.
- (40) Frances<sup>7</sup> : Born 30 March, 1811 ; died 22 February, 1871.
- (41) John Davis<sup>7</sup> : Born 9 March, 1814 ; died in 1880.
- (42) Jeremiah<sup>7</sup> : Born 8 October, 1816 ; died 21 November, 1839.
- (43) Harvey<sup>7</sup> : Born 3 April, 1819 ; died 25 February, 1890.
- (44) Thomas<sup>7</sup> : Born 17 January, 1822 ; died 4 June, 1898.
- (45) Sarah<sup>7</sup> : Born 3 August, 1824 ; died 11 October, 1901.

(XXXIX.) PETER DECKER<sup>7</sup> (Levi<sup>6</sup>, Petrus<sup>5</sup>, Gerrit<sup>4</sup>, Jacob Gerritse<sup>3</sup>, Gerrit<sup>2</sup>, Jan<sup>1</sup>) married GERTRUDE CATHARINE GASHERIE 20 December, 1837. Children :

- (46) Levi<sup>8</sup> : Born 9 September, 1838 ; died 15 August, 1894.
- (47) Gasherie<sup>8</sup> : Born 23 October, 1840 ; died 12 September, 1864.



---

*The Lineage of the Decker Family*

---

- (48) James Van Vleck<sup>8</sup> : Born 24 July, 1842 ; died 23 August, 1847.  
(49) Sarah Catharine Lyon<sup>8</sup> : Born 16 June, 1844 ; died 25 September, 1845.  
(50) Gertrude Besley<sup>8</sup> : Born 31 December, 1845.

(XLVI.) LEVI DECKER<sup>8</sup> (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Levi<sup>6</sup>, Petrus<sup>5</sup>, Gerrit<sup>4</sup>, Jacob Gerritse<sup>3</sup>, Gerrit<sup>2</sup>, Jan<sup>1</sup>) married LYDIA MARIA LEWIS 1 June, 1865. Children:

- (51) Ella May<sup>9</sup>.  
(52) Levi Gasherie<sup>9</sup>.  
(53) Bessie Gertrude<sup>9</sup>.  
(54) Percy Lewis<sup>9</sup>.  
(55) Lucy Bird<sup>9</sup>.

(L.) GERTRUDE BESLY DECKER<sup>8</sup> (Peter<sup>7</sup>, Levi<sup>6</sup>, Petrus<sup>5</sup>, Gerrit<sup>4</sup>, Jacob Gerritse<sup>3</sup>, Gerrit<sup>2</sup>, Jan<sup>1</sup>) married COLBY O. MUNGER 10 August, 1869. Child:

- (56) Edwin Thomas<sup>9</sup> : Born 14 July, 1870.

*To be continued*



AT A SESSION OF THE SCHOUT'S COURT, held on Friday, March 10th, 1676, "the hon. court, having observed that many irregularities are committed here by old as well as young people in racing along the streets with sleighs, wagons and horses, decrees that nobody shall drive there faster than a trot. It also prohibits the unseemly singing and bawling, and the drunken wandering along the street (*en droncken bij de straeët te swerven*) under penalty of twelve guilders for every time."

*THE LINEAGE OF THE BRINK FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 151*

---

(CXVI.) JOHN BRINK<sup>5</sup>: Born in Rhinebeck, New York, 1 October, 1744; married MARGARET BURHANS, daughter of Wilhelmus Burhans and Hillitje Schoonmaker. Margaret was born in Saugerties, New York, 4 June, 1753, and died 12 March, 1842. John Brink died in Saugerties 9 June, 1814. John Brink was usually known as John Brink, Jr., and served in First Regiment, Ulster County Militia during the Revolution and also in the Fourth Regiment, and was a trooper in Captain Sylvester Salisbury's Light Horse Company in the same war. He was at Saratoga at the surrender of Burgoyne. He resided at Saugerties on the bank of the Hudson, immediately opposite Clermont, the home of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, and was in partnership with him in certain Ulster County real estate transactions. His son Robert L. was named after the Chancellor. Children:

- (122) Andrew<sup>6</sup>: Born in Saugerties 26 December 1774; died 31 July, 1832.
- (123) William<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 25 April, 1778; died young.
- (124) Maria<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 13 August, 1780; died 1 April, 1858.
- (125) William<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 5 January, 1783; died 12 July, 1832.
- (126) Robert Livingston<sup>6</sup>: Born 3 November, 1785; died 27 April, 1852.
- (127) James<sup>6</sup>: Born 18 October, 1787; died 5 August, 1858.

---

*The Lineage of the Brink Family*

---

- (128) Margaret<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 8 May, 1790; died 24 June, 1870.  
(129) Ann<sup>6</sup>: Born 23 February, 1793; died 28 November, 1864.

(CXVIII.) EGBERT BRINK<sup>5</sup> was baptized 21 April, 1751; married ANNATJE KROOM 25 August, 1776 (baptized in Kingston 17 December, 1749), daughter of Gysbert Krom and Sara Bogard. No children.

(CXIX.) JACOB BRINK<sup>5</sup>: Baptized in Kingston 15 April, 1764; married CHRISTINA LANGJAAR (baptized 21 June, 1762), daughter of Jacob Longar and Maria Kok. He was a soldier of the Revolution in First Regiment, Ulster County Militia. Children:

- (130) Andreas<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 23 January, 1780.  
(131) Jacobus<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 31 August, 1783.  
(132) Christoffel<sup>6</sup>: Born 20 May, 1790.  
(133) William<sup>6</sup>: Born 23 June, 1793; died 5 March, 1857.  
(134) Lazarus<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 15 May, 1796.  
(135) Antje<sup>6</sup>: Baptized 13 February, 1799.

(CXXII.) ANDREW BRINK<sup>6</sup> married ANNA PERSEN (born 28 May, 1786; died 25 September, 1845) daughter of Cornelius Persen and Elizabeth Masten. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. He commanded the "Clermont" of Robert Fulton upon her famous first voyage and for some time thereafter. (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., pages 141-145.) He was an elder in the Katsbaan Church in 1818 and again in 1822. Children:

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (136) Margaret<sup>7</sup>: Born 20 January, 1807; died 8 April, 1886.
- (137) Eliza<sup>7</sup>: Born 30 October, 1808; died, unmarried, 28 August, 1866.
- (138) Ann<sup>7</sup>: Born 5 September, 1810; died 21 May 1901.
- (139) Cornelius Persen<sup>7</sup>: Born 4 June, 1812; died 1 January, 1884.
- (140) Edward<sup>7</sup>: Born 24 March, 1814; died 7 June, 1877.
- (141) Henry<sup>7</sup>: Born 26 July, 1820; died, unmarried, 2 September, 1872.
- (142) John Andrew<sup>7</sup>: Born 13 June, 1823; died 12 December, 1853.

(CXXIV.) MARIA BRINK<sup>6</sup> married Colonel MYN-DERT POST (baptized 2 October, 1785; died 13 June, 1842), 30 March, 1806, son of Samuel Post and Gertruy Schoonmaker. Children;

- (143) Margaret Ann<sup>7</sup>: Born 29 October, 1806; died—
- (144) Samuel Myndert<sup>7</sup>: Born 12 March, 1808; died 5 October, 1872.
- (145) Emeline<sup>7</sup>: Born 16 January, 1810; died 27 July, 1883.
- (146) Gertrude Maria<sup>7</sup>: Born 10 February, 1812; died 31 May, 1884.
- (147) John Burhans<sup>7</sup>: Born 9 January, 1816; died, unmarried, 15 February, 1836.

(CXXV.) WILLIAM BRINK<sup>6</sup> married, first, MARGARET MONTGOMERY (born 1 August, 1781; died 4 March, 1821), daughter of Robert Montgomery and Sarah Slegt. He married, second, BLANDINA

---

*The Lineage of the Brink Family*

---

DE WITT (born 15 May, 1789; died 12 July, 1832), 9 July, 1822, daughter of John A. De Witt and Rachel Wemple.

Children of WILLIAM BRINK and MARGARET MONTGOMERY:

- (148) Sarah Ann<sup>7</sup>: Born 9 March, 1810; married 13 August, 1832, John Wright Bettis and moved to Illinois where she died.
- (149) William Montgomery<sup>7</sup>: Born 17 August, 1817; died 2 March, 1879.

Child of WILLIAM BRINK and BLANDINA DE WITT:

- (150) Margaret Helen<sup>7</sup>: Born 1 June, 1823; married 9 November, 1842, Thomas H. Jansen. Died —. He was born 23 November, 1817; died 1 December, 1872.

(CXXVI.) ROBERT LIVINGSTON BRINK<sup>6</sup> married ELIZABETH VALKENBURGH (born 7 July, 1787; died 30 November, 1832) 9 November, 1806; daughter of Johannes Valkenburgh and Eva Dederick. Children:

- (151) Rebecca F.<sup>7</sup>: Born 24 April, 1807; died 14 August, 1863.
- (152) Maria<sup>7</sup>: Born 25 May, 1809; died 18 June, 1873.
- (153) Margaret Eva<sup>7</sup>: Born 2 May, 1812; died 29 December, 1884.
- (154) John Madison<sup>7</sup>: Born 30 June, 1815; died 21 December, 1892.
- (155) James Dederick<sup>7</sup>: Born 8 October, 1818; died 6 January, 1884.
- (156) Ann Catharine<sup>7</sup>: Born 26 August, 1822; died—
- (157) Sally E.<sup>7</sup>: Born 15 July, 1825; died 4 November, 1881.

(158) Andrew Jackson<sup>7</sup>: Born 17 September, 1828; died 16 April, 1851.

(159) Robert Henry<sup>7</sup>: Born 22 September, 1832.

(CXXVII.) JAMES BRINK<sup>6</sup> married MARGARET MAINS (born 2 July, 1792; died 2 February, 1860) 21 September, 1815, daughter of Charles Mains and Annatje Becker. No issue.

(CXXVIII.) MARGARET BRINK<sup>6</sup> married JOHN MAINS (baptized 12 April, 1783; died 26 December, 1835), son of Charles Mains and Annatje Becker., Children:

(160) John<sup>7</sup>: Born 5 April, 1811; died 27 January 1884.

(161) Charles<sup>7</sup>: Born 17 March, 1815; died at sea, unmarried, in 1844.

(162) James<sup>7</sup>: Born 1 September, 1822; died 21 February, 1897.

(CXXIX.) ANN BRINK<sup>6</sup> married JAMES LASHER (born 27 February, 1789; died 12 July, 1855) 7 January, 1815, son of Peter Lasher and Mary Cook.

Children:

(163) Peter William<sup>7</sup>: Born 28 April, 1816; died 28 April, 1867.

(164) Rufus<sup>7</sup>: Born 13 August, 1819; died 10 March, 1888.

(165) Margaret<sup>7</sup>: Born 31 July, 1832; died 12 October, 1899.

(166) John Edmund<sup>7</sup>: Born 12 January, 1826; died 8 January, 1898.

*To be continued*

*GREAT FALLS, NEAR KISKATOM*

Sweeping on and away,  
The wind waters at play,  
The sport of a giant's grim humor display ;  
With the maddening bound  
Of a power newly found  
The groves and the steeps with his gambols resound—  
O'er precipitous walls  
Rushing on, rushing ever, the Cauterskill falls.  
The roarings ne'er cease,  
But the spirit of peace  
Broods over this lake in its setting of trees.  
Come enter this boat ;  
On these calm deeps afloat,  
Cares and troubles will stand at a distance remote.  
As we glide,  
By the side  
Of our bark we will watch as the waters divide :  
Thus we part ;  
And each heart  
Recalls sundered ties that pierced as a dart ;  
When lo ! there astern  
The waters return  
In complete re-communion, and the lesson we learn.  
And thus dipping the oars,  
Far out to the shores,  
Each ripple its treasure of sunshine outpours ;  
While now o'er our path  
The spray from the bath  
Of the giant falls o'er us like droppings of wrath ;  
While calmly the lake, in its bower of trees,  
On its bosom composes the torrent to peace.

# OLDE VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

OLDE ULSTER must ask pardon of its readers for a number of errors which have crept into its pages. Despite careful proof-reading and a constant verification of dates, statements and quotations these things appear. The date of the voyage of the Clermont was given on page 143 of Vol. II. as August 3rd, 1807. It should have been August 17th. The editor thanks the secretary of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission for pointing this out.



Again it is stated that William Duane was one of the leading men in the debates upon the proposed constitution of the new State of New York. It was James Duane, not William. This on page 206. Another error appears upon page 208 where the Council of Safety is called the Committee of Safety.



On page 205 of the same volume it is said that the General Assembly made an appropriation in 1684 for the erection of Ulster's first court house and jail. It should have been added that the cost was assessed upon the towns of Ulster county.



---

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

WEAVER OF

Fine Rugs, Carpets,  
Portieres, Etc.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

*HURLEY, N. Y.*

---

*THE CLINTON*

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.  
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

---

R O N D O U T  
S A V I N G S B A N K

---

|             |                 |                |
|-------------|-----------------|----------------|
| Assets      | - -             | \$2,730,275.59 |
| Liabilities | - -             | 2,558,716.69   |
| Surplus     | in Par Values - | \$171,558.90   |

---

V A L E N T I N B U R G E V I N ' S S O N S .

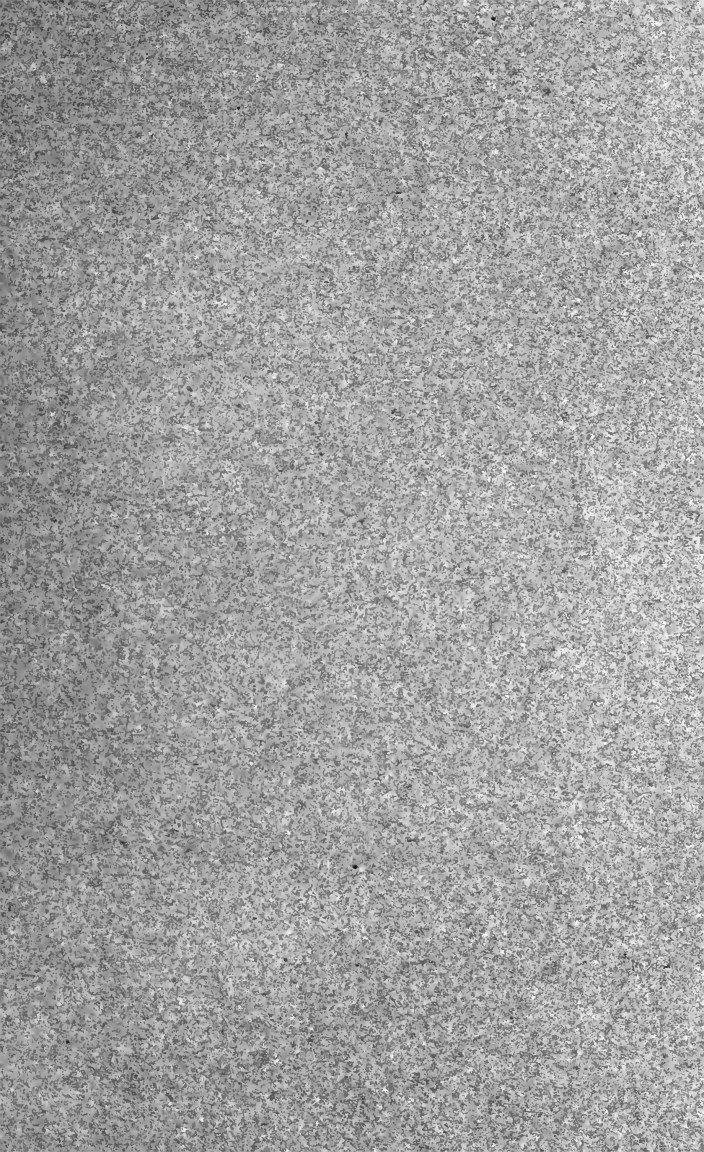
C U T F L O W E R S  
A S P E C I A L T Y

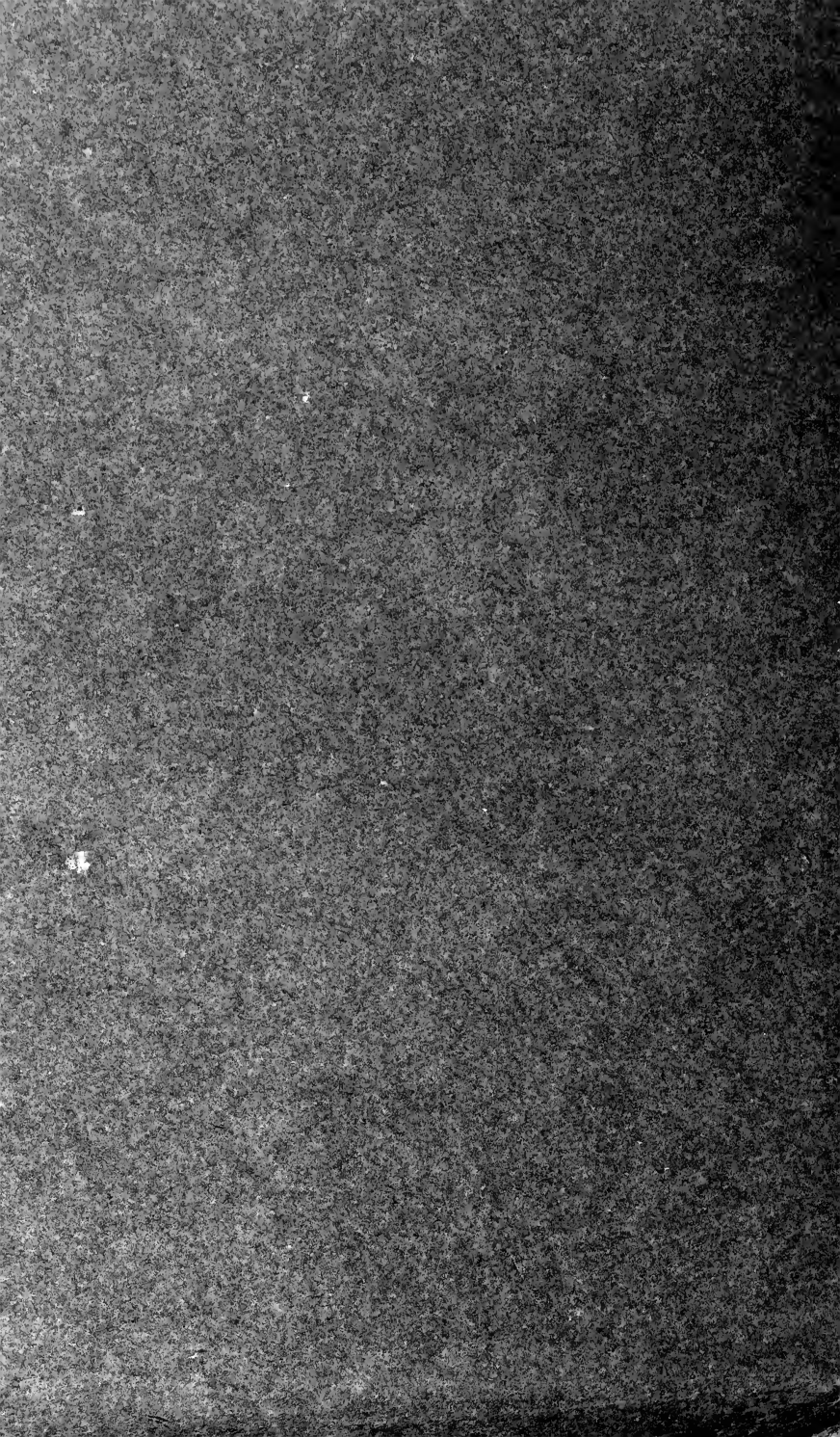
O L D U L S T E R ' S L A R G E S T F L O R I S T S

K I N G S T O N N . Y .

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905 can still be  
obtained at twenty-five cents each.  
The twelve for two dollars.*





SEPTEMBER, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



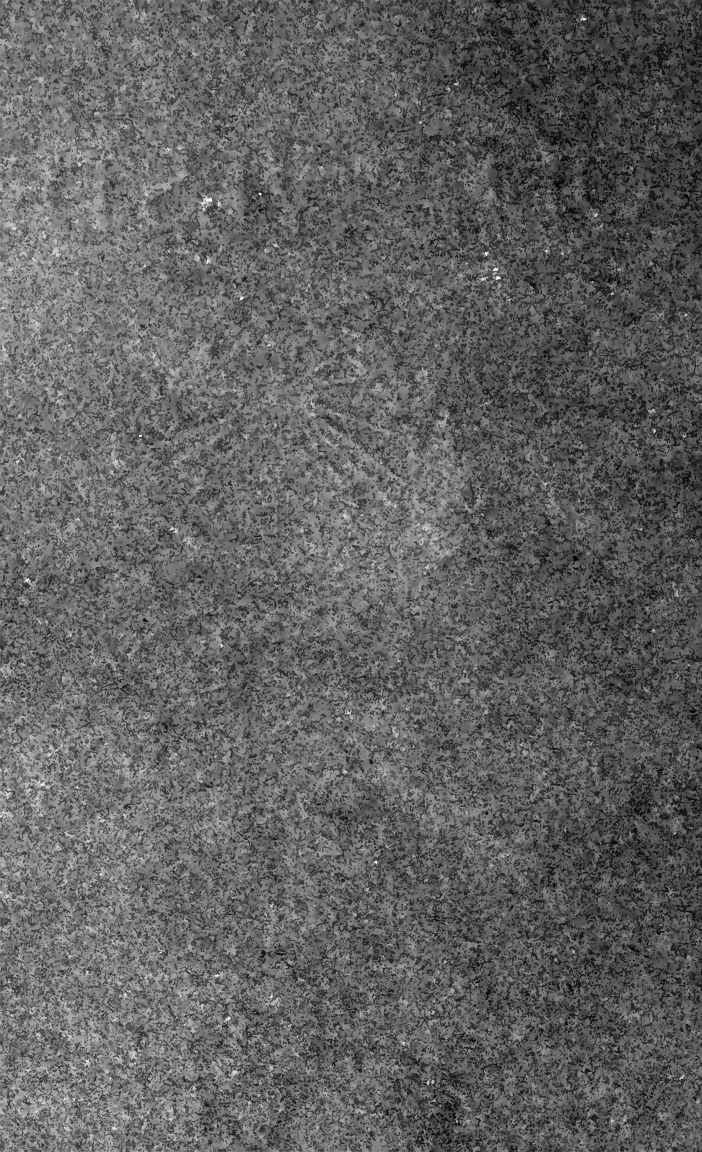
An Historical and Genealogical Magazine.



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*E. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*



---

ULSTER COUNTY  
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres*      CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*  
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres* CHAS TAPPEN, *As't Treas*  
JOHN E. KRAFT, } J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

---

VOL. II                      SEPTEMBER, 1906                      No. 9

---


|                                                 | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------|------|
| Ulster's Earliest Sufferers for Freedom.....    | 257  |
| Exchanging a Negro for an Ox (1682).....        | 263  |
| Origin of Name of "Anthony's Nose" .....        | 263  |
| The Story of the Bush Children.....             | 264  |
| The "Tories" of the Revolution .....            | 269  |
| La Montagnie Both Fore-singer and Fore-reader . | 272  |
| The Council of Safety .....                     | 273  |
| Fining the Man Who Drank (1682) .....           | 279  |
| Lineage of the De Witt Family .....             | 280  |
| Moonlight upon the Hudson.....                  | 286  |
| Editorial Notes.....                            | 288  |

---

FORSYTH & DAVIS

**Booksellers and Stationers**

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the   
*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLDE VLSTER

---

VOL. II

SEPTEMBER, 1906

No. 9

---

---

## *Ulster's Earliest Sufferers for Freedom*

---



HE winter of 1683-4 was extremely severe. Crops had been short the preceding summer because of dry weather, and the people were complaining. One day Captain Thomas Chambers met Henry Pawling on the road, and they talked over their grievances. When Pawling reached Slecht's mill he met some neighbors and they discussed a proposition he made that they petition the governor for a redress of grievances, as Chambers had proposed. The suggestion took, and a meeting was called for January 26th, 1684, at the house of William de Myer. The following paper was drawn and sixty-three of the inhabitants of Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown signed it. It is given as worded in the antique phraseology and spelling of that day:

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE COLL. THOMAS DONGAN, GOVERNUR-GENERALL OF ALL HIS ROYAL HIGHNESSES TERRITORIES IN AMERICA :

“The humble petition of the inhabitants of Esopus in the County of Ulster

“Sheweth :

“That, whereas the Inhabitants of Esopus, in the County of Ulster, for the owne part, having bought and payd for of ye Indyans their land to the full satisfaction of the same, and peaceably possesst for severall yeares, and then it pleased God there was a combination among the Indyans and they made wars and it fell upon these our parts, killed severall of the Inhabitants, took severall prisoners and burned our dwellings to ye great losse of goods and blood and spoyle of our place wch seedes dured three weekes and soe thorrow god’s assistance wee beat them of and then were forced to plowe, soow, moow and all other worke with a great garde at our owne charge, not receiving monies or relief off any other part of the country to the repairing of our losses, and since the settlement of this governm’t by his Royall highnesse it pleased Governur Nicolls and Governur Lovelace to settle severall of the souldiers amongst us in the town of Marble to be governed among the rest by the lawes of his Royall highnesse, and we have allways yeilded our alleagance and obedience to the same rendering and paying such duties as where required of us both to the Governrs, or to his Royall highnesses Customs : Therefore your honor’s Petitionrs humbly pray that wee may have the Liberty by Charter to this County to choice our owne officers to every towne-court by the major vote of the freeholder, and that they may decide all actions of debt to the value of five pounds or more, it beine very prejudicall to this county in regard to a lessor summe to be decided, because the trade of this county is moste among poore farmers and charges of higher courts will prove very burdensome for such small summes ; and that we may make

such orders among ourselves in every towne court in this county for the preservation of the corne fields, meadow ground, goods and chattels according as ye convenience of ye yeare and place doe require, and that all such fines levyed by the towne courts may bee for the use of ye same, not exceeding twenty shillings according to the laws of his Royall highnesse. And further that wee may have liberty to transport all grayne, flower, beefe, porke, and all such produces as are now or hereafter may bee within this county, rendering and paying all such dues and customs as are required by the lawes of this governmt.

“And honors petitioners as in Duty bound, shall ever pray &c.”

Governor Dongan was full of wrath when this petition was presented. He immediately ordered the petitioners to be arrested as rioters. The order was placed in the hands of the sheriff who carried it out with due speed. No court having jurisdiction would sit until June. So they had the alternative of giving bail until June, or of being locked up. They chose the former.

On June 6th Matthias Nicoll, of New York, came up as presiding judge and opened court by charging the grand jury to indict each prisoner. This was done. All were put upon trial at once. William de Myer was tried first, as he was a leader and had circulated the petition. His indictment recited that

“On or about the twenty-sixth day of January, in ye 35th yeare of the reign of our said Lord the King, by force of arms att Kingstowne, tumultuously and seditiously endeavouring and wholly intending the laws, customs and usages of this county of Ulster to subvert and destroy, and new laws

and customs and usages instead of them to serve and bring in tumultuously and seditiously a certain petition containing the subversion of the well settled laws and peace of our said Lord the King in the county."

He made no defense, but plead guilty, and was fined five pounds, with four pounds, four shillings costs. Nicholas Anthony, Mattys van Keuren, Moses du Puy and Henry Pawling plead guilty and received a like judgment. Jacob Rutsen, Jan Foeken, Cornelis Hogeboom, William de la Montagne, Robert Bickerstaff, Jacob Jansen van Etten, Jan Elting, Johannes de Hooges, Cornelis Cole and Jan Willemsen Hoochteling were arraigned together and fared no better. Wessel Ten Broeck, Jan Hammel, Mattys Slecht, Thomas Quick, Roelof Kierstede, Severyn Ten Hout, Cornelis Slecht, Peter Cornelisen, Hendrick van Wey, Hendrick ten Eyck, Jan Laurens, Abraham de Lameter, Benjamin Provoost, Harmen Hendricks Rosekrans, Jan Mattysen van Keuren, Jacobus Elmendorf, Jacob Aertsen van Wagenen, Jan Hendrix, Tjerck Claesen de Witt, Claes Teunissen, Jan Albertse Roosa, Mattys ten Eyck, Heyman Albertsen Roosa, Ariaen Albertsen Roosa, Mattys Blanchan, Sen., Gysbert Krom, Henry Alberts and France Goderis were let off with three pounds less because they were neither civil nor military officers. Egbert Hendricks, Claes Juriansen, Abel Westphalen, Jan Schutt, Simon Cole, Hendrick Kipp, Bruyn Hendricks, Gysbert van Garden, Arent Teunissen, Johannes Westphalen, Peter Barent Cole, Lodewyck Ackerman, Peter Petersen, William van Vreedenburg, Mattheu Blanchan, Jan Petersen Tack, Hendrick Aertsen and Cornelis Ten Hout "confessed the

fact, plead their ignorance to have done an ill act" but, "in regard of their poverty" were only condemned to pay costs.

Thomas Chambers chose a bolder and more independent course. They accused him of "originating, inciting, abetting and alluring divers and many evil affected persons to the number of sixty-two disturbers of the peace," on the 10th day of February, 1684, at which time he addressed a meeting of citizens held in the town hall, in the village of Kingston. He did not deny or affirm this, but claimed the rights of Englishmen and "put himself on his country." This compelled the judge to order the sheriff to empanel a jury, when the court adjourned until the next day.

In the morning Edward Whitaker, Peter Lossing, Evert Pels, Anthony Telba and Gerrit Aertsen van Wagenen of Kingston; Roelif Swartwout and Thomas Swartwout of Hurley; Jeremiah Kettle, Willem Schutt, Jan Decker, Arian Gerritsen and Gerrit van Vliet of Marbletown were sworn as jurymen and the trial proceeded. The attorney for the Crown produced witnesses, among them Henry Pawling, through whom he proved that as early as December, 1683, and at divers other times, Chambers had talked to them over the distressed condition of the times, the want of proper laws to suit the locality, the laxity in the administration of justice, the partiality of officers, and at the same time suggesting a remedy, through a petition to the governor for a redress of grievances. It was also shown that he drew up the petition, circulated it and induced Pawling and others to do likewise; that on the 10th of February he addressed a large meeting as

hereinbefore stated; and at the same time used language derogatory to the laws and Crown.

In answer, Thomas Chambers, pleading for himself, acknowledged his signature, and that he not only drafted the seditious paper, but tried to and did get others to sign it; that it did not contain a word derogatory to the Crown, but only asked for the abatement of evils incidental to new countries, but which strangers could not understand, therefore could not abate. He thought it was not insulting, nor tumultuous, nor riotous, for subjects of the British Crown to respectfully state their desires and ask for a remedy. It was a born right of an Englishman. As to the charge of having spoken in public he averred that he was not the only one who did: Pawling and others did likewise, but he did not offer this in mitigation, for he had only done as he had seen others do at home. He was an Englishman.

This incontrovertible argument illustrates how the desire for self-government had its inspiration in the hearts of men, here as elsewhere, at this early period in our colonial history. But it did not free Chambers. He was found guilty on charge of the court, and fined fifty pounds, which he promptly paid, and then became surety for those who had confessed judgment and placed themselves at the mercy of the court.

I have often thought Chambers, considering the boldness of his stand, came out much easier than might have been expected, but he was a titled Lord (of a manor) by letters-patent, and had earned his title by being the founder of Esopus, its bravest soldier, its wisest counsellor, and most successful financier. This

with an acquaintanceship with the judge doubtless saved him from a worse penalty. His promptness in paying, as well as the fame of his principles, was not without its immediate good results, for Governor Dongan remitted the fines under the admonitions of Royalty. This was the last time the right of petition was denied our citizens, for the Assembly, which had but just been organized, took upon itself the defense of the people.

JONATHAN W. HASBROUCK.



AT A SESSION OF THE ORDINARY COURT held in Kingston November 17th, 1682, a complaint was made that Joseph Parrot, moving from the village, had left an ox behind and it had been attached by Frederick Hussey and Thoomas Mattias. The court found that the ox does not belong to Parrot but that it is Minville's ox, the same having been exchanged for a negro (*al soo 't by zuylinge van neger*).



THE FIRST SHERIFF AT "THE ESOPUS" was Roeliff Swartwout who was a resident and freeholder of Beverwyck from an early period until 1660, when he was appointed sheriff (schout) of Wildwyck. He was suspended in 1663, because he wrote an insolent letter. For this he apologized and was restored to office. Some years thereafter (1689-90) he held the position of justice and collector of the grand excise of Ulster county. He married Eva Albertse Bratt, widow of Anthony de Hooges, whose huge proboscis is said to have given the name to Anthony's Nose, a well-known Hudson river mountain.

---

## *The Story of the Bush Children*

---



**D**URING the year 1755 Thomas Bush settled upon a tract of land in the present town of Olive near the Marbletown line not far from the present Brown's Station of the Ulster & Delaware Railroad. Here he was living all through the troublous times of the Revolutionary struggle ardently supporting the patriot cause. His son, Frederick, became as earnest a patriot and when the cause was so far advanced as that those who were willing to fight for their liberties resolved to band themselves together for mutual defense and protection Frederick was one to the signers of the immortal Articles of Association.

The years succeeding the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga in 1777 were years of scalping, marauding and desolation along the frontier of Ulster county. OLDE ULSTER has told of the massacre at Fantine Kill and of the construction by Governor George Clinton of the fort at Shandaken (see Vol. II., pages 105-112 and 167-175). But these were but a few of the incidents of those troubled years. We expect to narrate many of these almost forgotten events. This article will give the thrilling story of what befell the children of this old patriot.

Towards the close of the war Frederick was living



upon the old Bush homestead. His family consisted of a wife and five sons. These were Thomas, John, Stephen, Isaac and Cornelius. Of these Stephen was fourteen years of age; Isaac twelve and Cornelius but five years old.

One morning in the year 1781 Frederick Bush and his son Thomas left the house to hunt for a bee tree. His wife and the three boys, Stephen, Isaac and Cornelius remained at home, where the wife prepared to do her baking. Fire was built in a large, old-fashioned, out-of-doors oven and when her loaves were ready they were put therein and had been long enough to have an outer crust partly formed. Suddenly a band of Indians appeared and surrounded the house with the expectation of capturing Frederick Bush, against whom his Tory neighbors had a bitter animosity. Failing in this they demanded food. The odor of the baking came from the oven and they investigated its source and drew the half-done loaves out and greedily devoured the crusts and threw away the doughy inside. This done they prowled around for plunder. Mrs. Bush was a very stout woman of a determined manner. She weighed three hundred and sixty pounds. She protested against their intrusion and one of the band brandished his tomahawk and seized the hair over her forehead with the motion of tearing off her scalp. In the cradle, a long old-fashioned wooden affair, Cornelius was lying. Leaving the mother he sprang towards the child, swinging the weapon. The little fellow had no idea of his object and smiled. Such a defense discomfited the savage and he exclaimed: "Me no can kill baby!" and picked up the child.

Meantime the rest of the band came upon a sow with a litter of pigs in a pen close at hand. They killed the sow and, returning to the house, seized the younger three boys, Stephen, Isaac and Cornelius, despite the pleadings of their frantic mother, and hastened away into the surrounding forest.

On a ledge of rocks not far from his house Frederick Bush and his eldest son Thomas were watching the course of bees to locate the bee-tree. They saw the party of Indians come in sight. It was too numerous to attack. Just above the present Winchell's Falls it came to the Esopus and Bush saw the savages wade the stream and, to his horror, he saw in their possession his younger three boys. He knew that exposure meant death to him and his eldest son, so was compelled to remain quiet. In a moment the party had passed out of sight.

Bush then hurried home and found his wife alive, to his great joy, his house still standing and nothing damaged but the hog. She was lying on her side and her litter of sucking pigs was struggling for nourishment. A chorus of disappointment told their utter want of success. That night Bush and family hid themselves in the undergrowth along the Esopus.

All this while the savages were hastening up the mountains with the children. The Catskills were crossed and the long march to Fort Niagara undertaken. Bravely the two lads kept up their courage and helped along their baby brother. He could not keep up with the party and then the captors would approach the little boy and flourish a tomahawk and threaten to strike unless he hurried and marched with

the others. This would bring the two lads to pick up their brother and carry him. The cruel savages would then place an extra load upon the elder one.

The neighbors of Bush organized a rescuing party. The Indians were tracked down the Schoharie to some point west of Schenectady but then the traces were lost and the pursuers sadly returned.

At last their destination at Fort Niagara was reached. The tired children rested. Negotiations for peace were reported and Indians of the friendly Oneidas and Tuscaroras appeared among their Iroquois brethren. The lads were adopted among the tribes in the vicinity of Niagara. But they were separated. For two years they did not see each other. Through the influence of some Indian traders Isaac was released and went to Buffalo in pursuit of his brothers. He found Stephen working in a hotel there but neither knew the other. These traders brought back the older two to their homes in Olive. Six months after some one who knew of the whereabouts of Cornelius searched for him and found him. The little fellow had forgotten his name and could remember nothing of his native language but the word "Sopus," as Kingston was invariably called by the Dutch, and could recall nothing of his parents but remembered that an older brother had lost two fingers from his right hand. After a little he was able to recall a few Dutch expressions.

It was difficult to ascertain from his color that the boy was white. He had been painted so often, and in his Indian trappings, with his savage training, he was, seemingly, one of the young men of the tribe. As he

approached his home he pointed to a tree and exclaimed: "There dad shot a crow!"

Among the early settlers of Pennsylvania was a party of Swiss led by their pastor, Reverend Maurice Goetschi. He died soon after his arrival in Philadelphia. His son, Reverend John Henry Goetschius, spent his life as a minister on Long Island and in New Jersey. He was a man of martial bearing and often wore his sword in the pulpit. A brother, Reverend John Maurentius Goetschius, was pastor of the church at New Paltz from 1760 to 1771 when he died and was succeeded by his nephew, Reverend Stephen Goetschius, a son of the martial brother. Stephen not only served the New Paltz people but itinerated over much of Ulster county and organized no less than nine Dutch churches. He rode his circuit on horseback until he was more than eighty years of age. Among his charges was Shokan. On a certain Sunday he was preaching there and baptizing. The return of the older two Bush children had been spoken of and the old domine fervently poured out his soul that the youngest might also be united to the circle around the family hearth. Long and earnestly did he plead, until the eyes of the auditors were in tears. As he ceased there was a commotion at the door and some one came with the tidings that the lost one of the flock had returned and the meeting broke up in a thanksgiving.

After the Revolution Isaac removed to the vicinity of Buffalo. Here he lived and died, while Stephen and Cornelius settled in their native Olive where numerous descendants are among the prominent families to this day.

*THE "TORIES" OF THE REVOLUTION*

---

There is no name more execrated by Americans than the name of "Tory." Almost to the day when hostilities broke out nearly every American was loyal to the King of Great Britain. But the appeal to arms drew a distinct line. The two great parties in England were named Whigs and Tories, and the Tories were then in power. Against the despotic acts of the Tory government Americans protested and finally took up arms. As the war proceeded, public opinion compelled those loyal to the Crown to take the oath of allegiance to the newly formed States or remove from the vicinity of the patriots. Some remained quietly at their homes by either giving their parole, or under an implied one. Although popular sentiment was against such they were not reckoned among the detested ones to whom the epithet of "Tory" was applied. These were the active adherents of the king who took advantage of the opportunity afforded to do injury to patriot neighbors in person or property; to incite the Indian savages to deeds of violence against the patriots; and at last to seize and carry captive to Canada, and even to kill and scalp such neighbors to secure a monetary reward from the British authorities.

To set forth the conditions under which the patriots lived in those days OLDE ULSTER presents some documents which will portray the situation. It is not generally known at this day how despicably mean and wicked were the conduct and motives of these men. Many were arrested here and many more were confined here. But it is to the credit of the patriot authorities

that but two of the meanest were executed for their crimes. Indian outrages were bad enough, but even Indians shrank from doing the inhuman deeds to which they were incited by such fiends as Walter Butler. The first of these documents is this :

“At a meeting of the Committee of Safety & Observation of town of Kingston in the County of Ulster on the Ninth day of April 1777.

“*Present*: The Majority of the Members.

“Whereas Cornelius Newkerk & William Mc Darmoth of Wagh Konk in said County appearing before the Committee of Kingston by virtue of an order of the Sub Committee of said Committee charged with Treasonable Discourses betwixt the said Newkerk & Mc Dermoth and James Atwater and Daniel Wilson of Dutchess County on the fifth day of April this Instant the Purport of said Discourses being Delivered unto the hands of said Atwater and Wilson in writing to the Sub Committee and the Sub Committee laid the same before the Committee of Kingston for their consideration and and Judgement in the Premises. The information in writing from Atwater & Wilson signed with their Names underwritten is as follows *Viz*<sup>t</sup> : on Saturday the 5<sup>th</sup> of April about 3 miles from Kingston on Woodstock Road we met William Doud and stopped and give him to understand we were in Trouble and wanted a place where to flee. he said he and we were both of one mind and he wished that he was with the Regulars then and said we must take care of Philip Miller, Peter Short and Jeremiah Snyder, Tobias Wynkoop and Christian Meyer for they were strong Wigs but we might go to John Rows or Helmer Rows under the Blue Mountain or to Zachariah Snyder for he carried the tories last february in the night to John Croft and that we might go to Gysbert Vanattes. we called there. he told us he was a friend to the Kings forces and further said that Peter Winne told him That

---

*The "Tories" of the Revolution*

---

there was two of the horses that the Tories last february had taken Helmes Rows and one at Johannis Tromboor and we might be safe at frederick Rows in Shandaken for they were good Kings men but desired us to take care of Philip Miller, Peter Short, William Snyder and some others but Zachariah Snyder we might put trust in for he was a good Kings man and then we left him and went to John Crofts. neither he nor his wife were at home but his Daughter said that The Company was there. Then we went to Cornelius Newkirks who said he was a man for the King and his boys had got guns and every thing ready To join them further said he could hardly keep them from going To the Regulars but expected them in about Eight Days nearer when his boys meant Join them one of the boys being Present consenting To what his father said and then we went with Lieut Snyder to Helmes Rows. there we found one horse and slay & Jacobus Row Informed us that John Peter Row, Peter Weaver was there 3 or 4 Days and Left that slay and horse there and there came another slay with three men in it Peter & Caltus Heffer & Englishmen unknown to him then. Proceeded to Christian Fiero Jun<sup>r</sup> where other circumstances is as well known To you Gentlemen as to us.

Signed by

JAMES ATWATER,  
DANIEL WILSON."

The parties denied the charge and took the oath "to be good and true Subjects of the State of New York" and paid the expenses of their apprehension. On their way home that night they feared to ford the creek and stopped with a Joseph Osterhoudt four miles out of town and near the ford at Katrine. After they were in bed they conversed of the day's proceedings and were overheard by a Mrs. Elizabeth Yeomans to tell each other how they had taken the oath but still

remained true and loyal to the King and talked of hanging some one. She reported the conversation to Osterhoudt in the morning and the men were re-arrested and confessed. They were then confined in the jail in Kingston.

Aside from the light the case throws upon the problems of the times it incidentally illumines other matters. It shows the reputation of certain patriots. It is said on page 53 of Vol. II. that Christian Meyer had twenty-five of his children and grandchildren in the patriot army; the seizure and captivity of Captain Jeremiah Snyder are well known; and future numbers of OLDE ULSTER will tell of the captivity in Canada of Miller and Short. The above proceedings show how the Tories hated these patriots.



AT AN ORDINARY SESSION OF COURT at Wildwyck September 6th, 1667, Willem La Montagnie asks by petition for salary because in the absence of a pastor he is filling both places that of fore-reader and fore-singer in the church here.

Petitioner is granted by the hon. court for his office of fore-reader in the absence of a preacher, an annual salary of 500 g'lders light money, over and above his salary as fore-singer, besides free rent; petitioner is permitted to occupy the front part of the village house and one-half of the upper floor, the hon. court reserving the back portion of the house besides the other half of the upper floor and the cellar to its own use, petitioner's salary to commence from the time that Domine Blom severed his connection with the congregation here and departed. (*From Court Records.*)



---

## *The Council of Safety*

---



**B**EFORE the First Provincial Congress adjourned, July 8th, 1775, it appointed certain of its members a Committee of Safety with power to open and answer all letters directed to the Congress; to examine suspected persons; take such measures as they shall think proper to carry into execution all orders, resolutions and recommendations of the Continental Congress and that of the Province, and to comply with any requisitions made by the generals of the Continental army; to superintend the military affairs; to appropriate money for the public service and to order a session of the Congress at any time if emergency required.

It was composed of the most representative and energetic men who felt their responsibility, and met at first in New York City until it was occupied by the British. From this time it met successively at Harlem, Kingsbridge, Philipse's Manor and Fishkill until, on the 19th of February, 1777, it began its sessions in Kingston. Here it continued to sit until the Convention which framed the Constitution of the State of New York began its sessions.

When the work of that convention was promulgated the Constitution of the State this convention, May 3rd, 1777, constituted a temporary form of government to control, direct and manage the affairs of the new State

until a governor and legislature could be elected and take their seats. This governing committee was called the **COUNCIL OF SAFETY**. It consisted of fifteen members, chosen by the convention, but every member of the Senate and Assembly, and the delegates of the State in Congress were members *ex officio*. The members of this First Council of Safety were Matthew Cantine, Jacob Cuyler, Charles De Witt, Robert Harpur, John Sloss Hobart, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, Gouverneur Morris, Zephaniah Platt, John Morin Scott, Christopher Tappen, Jonathan G. Tompkins, Thomas Tredwell, Pierre Van Cortlandt, Abraham Yates, Jr. The meeting of the legislature superseded this council on September 10th, 1777. The capture of the forts in the Highlands by the British necessitated the adjournment of the legislature and the conferring of its powers upon a body small enough to be efficient and the Second Council of Safety was appointed. This consisted of thirteen members: Evert Bancker, Egbert Benson, Daniel Dunscomb, William Floyd, Robert Harpur, Jonathan Landon, Levi Pawling, John Morin Scott, Johannis Snyder, Peter Pra Van Zandt, Alexander Webster, William B. Whiting and Abraham Yates, Jr. As Governor Clinton was almost entirely occupied with the military affairs relating to the defense of the Highlands the duties of the Second Council of Safety were very important. It was for a number of weeks the government of the State at a critical time.

Both Councils of Safety held their sessions in Kingston at "The Tavern of Coenradt Elmendorf," still standing, and as historic a house as this city of historic buildings possesses to-day. It is the residence of Mrs.

---

## *The Council of Safety*

---

Charles W. Deyo on the corner of Maiden Lane and Fair street.

Here the Council was in session on Wednesday, October 15th, 1777. Over it hung a cloud of dread. The forts of the Highlands had been forced more than a week before. Tidings had come that the fleet of thirty sail of the enemy were but a few miles down the river and approaching. There were but a few boys and less old men to defend the place as all were away with Governor Clinton, now hurrying his forces up the west side of the Wallkill to the defense of Kingston, and the remainder of the Ulster county militia were at Saratoga opposing Burgoyne. These were anxious hours. Rumors of Burgoyne's surrender were current and somewhat relieved the gloom. But they were as yet unconfirmed. The morning session was brief. Nothing could be done and an adjournment was taken until afternoon.

We give in this connection the record of that afternoon session. It is short but thrilling. The entry is:

“IN SESSION at C. Elmendorf's Tavern it is

“*Ordered*, That Peter Roos and Jacob Elmendorf be authorized and required to procure, by impressment or otherwise, 24 wagons with horses, to remove the military stores.”

There was nothing more to do. They were defenseless and helpless. The morrow would bring about the destruction of the town as Clinton could not reach it in time to save it. The Council continued to sit discussing the situation when there was a clatter of hoofs along Maiden Lane and a horseman suddenly reined in his steed and rushed in with a message announcing the

capitulation of Burgoyne. While the panting animal stood at the door after his hard race from Albany down "The Old Kings Road" the Council took action and the journal contains one more, and this pregnant entry:

"A letter from John Barclay, Esq. chairman of the committee of Albany was received and read, containing an account of the capitulation of Genl. Burgoyne and his army.

"*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of this State pay to Bernardus Hallenbeeck, the bearer of said letter, the sum of fifty dollars."

Here the record ends. The next afternoon the torch, and the setting sun saw the blackened walls standing with similar altars to liberty on every side.

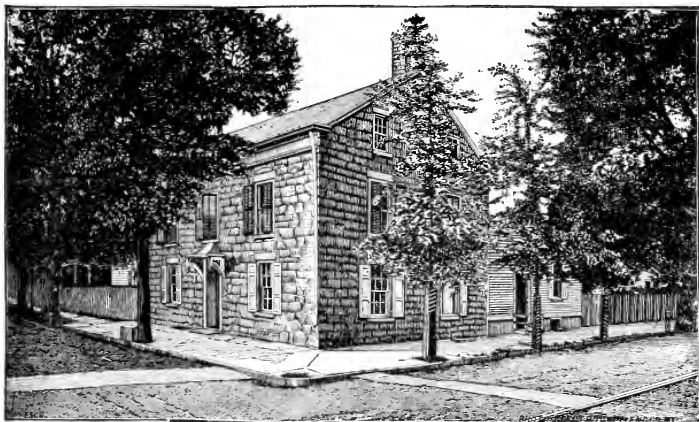
As one turns these records in the journal of the Council of Safety the pages seem vocal. The next entry tells the story thus: "The Council met at the house of Andrew Oliver, at Marble Town October 19th, 1777, at 10 A. M." Of these four days the tale may be read between the lines in more graphic language than if narrated in burning words. A village population houseless and quartered in Hurley, Saugerties and other neighboring hamlets; a body of troops weary with a long and fruitless march too late to relieve; a body of officials of state also without a roof under which to meet and the accumulations of many toilsome years consumed. Read further. From these scenes of utter destruction these blank lines seem to record the rise of the Empire State in all its imperial majesty; its homes of culture and prosperity; its schools, libraries and hospitals; its churches and its cathedrals; its high-ways for steam and electricity and all the wonders of

---

## *The Council of Safety*

---

this latter day's glory. These days were the time of travail and the entry of the ray brought into the gloom by that clattering horse is eloquent of the days that were coming. It were well worth the compensation of fifty dollars bestowed upon the messenger as it spoke of the faith which supported those patriots in those dark hours.

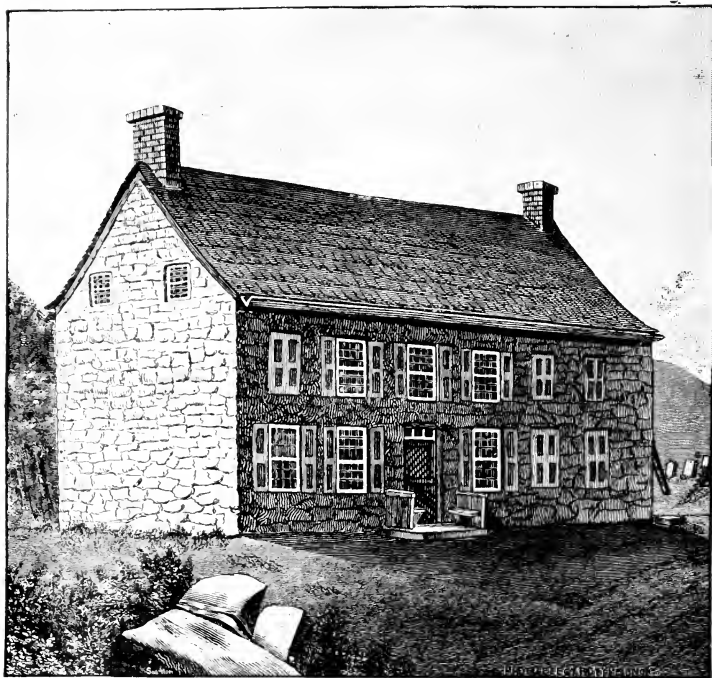


*Coenradt Elmendorf's Tavern*

On the 19th of October the Council met at the house of Andrew Oliver. Here it held its sessions until Thursday, November 14th, when it adjourned to meet in Hurley at the house of Captain Jan Van Deusen, now known as the Ten Eyck house, still standing along the north side of Hurley street. Here on November 20th the "Treasurer of the State is ordered to pay Mr. Andrew Oliver fifteen dollars as compensation for the

use of his house by this Council, during their sitting at Marble Town."

The house of Andrew Oliver is gone. It stood



*The House of Andrew Oliver*

close to the old cemetery and on the north side. Through the courtesy of Mr. Julius Schoonmaker OLDE ULSTER is able to present illustrations of the "Elmen-

dorf Tavern" and the Oliver house. The third home of the Council at Hurley will be presented in a subsequent article. While other buildings in Ulster are historic because of debates taking place within their walls, or events transpiring there, these two have this in common that more hours of intense anxiety on the part of eminent men of New York were spent within them than may have been witnessed in any other spot



AT A SESSION OF THE ORDINARY COURT held in Kingston October 3rd, 1682, William Fisher, constable, complains of Johannes Juriaensen that he has drunk (*gedroncken*) on the Sabbath, at the house of Lodewyck Ackerman. Defendant says that he took a small drink (*kleyne soopje*) there, and did not make trouble, but went away when they commenced to quarrel. Severyn Ten Hout was complained of by the constable that he retailed liquors (*getapt*) on Sunday to them contrary to the decree of the last court of session. Defendant says that he did not retail to them (*aen haer niet getapt te hebben*). The constable also complained of Wallerand Du Mont, Mattys Mattysen and Aerdt Dooren that they had also been drinking at Ten Hout's. The court fined Ten Hout twenty-four guilders for each man who had been drinking there and then fined each man thus drinking on the Sabbath the same sum of twenty-four guilders, and costs, in behalf of the village (*ten behoeve van't dorp*). This action antedated the proposed statute of Virginia to solve the liquor question by fining the one who drank by more than two hundred years.

*LINEAGE OF THE DE WITT FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 95*

(XV.) TJERCK DE WITT married, first, ANNA PAWLING (baptized 19 June, 1687) 18 January, 1707, and, second, DEBORAH SCHOONMAKER. He died 30 August, 1762. Children of first marriage:

(154) Andries: Baptized 7 May, 1710; died in infancy.

(155) Neeltje: Baptized 22 April, 1711; married, first, 5 September, 1734, Wessel Jacobse Ten Broeck and, second, Samuel Stout.

(156) Henry: Baptized 24 January, 1714; married 10 November, 1738, Maria Ten Broeck.

(157) Johannes: Baptized 8 August, 1717; died unmarried in Bermuda in 1749.

(158) Petrus: Baptized 15 July, 1722; married 8 June, 1749, Rachel Radcliffe, daughter of Joachim Radcliffe and Hiletje Hogeboom. Petrus was an eminent lawyer in New York in the early part of the eighteenth century.

(159) Andries: Baptized 3 March, 1728; married 17 December, 1757, Rachel Du Bois, daughter of Isaac Du Bois and Neeltje Roosa.

(CLIX.) ANDRIES DE WITTT married RACHEL DU BOIS. She was born 2 January, 1737, and died 24 August, 1823. Children:

(160) Neeltje: Born 15 June, 1759; married Peter Elmendorf 6 February, 1783. He was baptized 10 March, 1754, and was the son of



---

*Lineage of the De Witt Family*

---

Jonathan Elmendorf and Magdalena Smedes  
He died 14 March, 1832.

(161) Tjerck: Born 20 May, 1762; died, unmarried, 30 September, 1822. He was known as Colonel Tjerck De Witt.

(162) Isaac: Born 5 May, 1769; died 16 April, 1826. He married Margaret Van Keuren,

(CII.) FRANCIS MURAT DE WITT married RUTH JONES, daughter of Doctor John Wesley Jones and Mary Ryder. Children:

(163) Mary Rebecca: Born —; died 13 February, 1881, in Meadville, Pennsylvania. She married Cornelius Ogilvie Foote and had two children who died in infancy.

(164) Kathryn Henriette: Born —; not married.

(165) Annie Estella: Born —; married Garrett A. De Witt, a cousin, son of Garrett A. De Witt and Elizabeth M. Echart.

(166) Julia Alice: Born 5 January, 1863; married the Reverend Howard Taylor Widdemer.

(167) Sarah Elizabeth: Born —; married in 1892 Louis D. Donohue.

(168) Elmer Croit: Born 28 January, 1890, is an adopted son.

(CIII.) GARRETT ABEEL DE WITT; Born 3 September, 1820, married, first, 31 December, 1844, EUNICE BENTON (born 7 October, 1826; died —); married, second, MRS. MARIA BRODHEAD. No children. Married, third, ELIZABETH M. ECHART (born 5 October, 1847,) 2 October, 1865. She was the daughter of Jacob Echart. Garrett A. De Witt died 2 March, 1897.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

Children of GARRETT A. DE WITT and EUNICE BENTON :

- (169) John B. De Witt; Born 15 December, 1845; died 9 February, 1898, at Rodburn, Kentucky.
- (170) Cynthia M.: Born 15 March, 1849; died 3 May, 1873.
- (171) Clarissa: Born 17 July, 1852; died 9 September, 1865.
- (172) Ida F.: Born 21 June, 1855.

Children of GARRETT A. DE WITT and ELIZABETH M. ECHART :

- (173) Marshall Emerson: Born 26 September, 1866.
- (174) Garrett Abeel, Jr.: Born 15 March, 1869.
- (175) Eager Olyphant: Born 18 April, 1872; died 17 July, 1872.
- (176) Catherine Emma: Born 5 December, 1874; died 12 January, 1875.
- (177) Frederick Porter Brooks: Born 8 January, 1880
- (178) Erma Genevieve: Born 20 February, 1884.

(CLXIX.) JOHN BENTON DE WITT married in Liberty, Sullivan county, New York, 7 November, 1871, ELIZABETH HYDE DAVIES. Children :

- (179) Frankie: Born 16 August, 1873; died by drowning 19 March, 1878.
- (180) Frederick L.: Born 20 November, 1875.
- (181) Mattie Isabelle: Born 1 September, 1880; died at Louisa, Kentucky, 29 December, 1900.

(CLXX.) CYNTHIA M. DEWITT married BRUCE ROBERTSON of Liberty, New York. Children :

---

*Lineage of the De Witt Family*

---

- (182) Laura E.: Born 27 October, 1868; married 9 April, 1889, — Hartley of Independence, Colorado. Has two children living and one dead.
- (183) Nellie B.: Born 11 November, 1870; died 31 October, 1877.
- (184) Eunice: Born 6 March, 1873; died 22 October, 1877.

(CLXXII.) IDA F. DE WITT married in 1878 GEORGE M. STICKLES. Children:

- (185) Harry R.: Born 10 August, 1880; died young.
- (186) Frank: Born 3 May, 1882; married 12 October, 1905, Ada Schofield.
- (187) Clarissa B., Born 18 December, 1884.
- (188) Ora A.: Born 8 December, 1887.
- (189) Eunice: Born 17 February, 1890.
- (190) George W.: Born 21 September, 1892.
- (191) Alvin Munroe: Born 18 March, 1895.

(CVII.) MARIA DE WITT married HIRAM ATKINS who was born 22 December, 1833, and died 1 October, 1892. Children:

- (192) Katharine Abeel: Born 9 February, 1855; died 19 February, 1904.
- (193) Elizabeth De Witt: Born 16 May, 1858; married Colonel O. D. Clark.

(CXCI.) ELIZABETH DE WITT ATKINS married 29 November, 1882, COLONEL OSMAN DEWEY CLARK, who commanded a Vermont regiment in the Civil War of 1861-5. Children:

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

(194) De Witt Atkins: Born 10 July, 1886.

(195) Philip Dewey: Born 10 May, 1888; died 22 December, 1888.

(196) Barbara: Born 12 September, 1889.

(CLXVI.) JULIA ALICE DE WITT married the REVEREND HOWARD TAYLOR WIDDEMER 1 November, 1882. He was the son of the Reverend Ephraim Solliday Widdemer and Margaret Taylor of Philadelphia. He was born 3 July, 1847, and died 25 February, 1901. Children:

(197) Clifford De Witt: Born 7 August, 1883; died 24 November, 1884.

(198) Margaret: Born 30 September, 1886.

(199) Kenneth De Witt: Born 12 December, 1890.

(CIV.) CORNELIA DE WITT married ELIAS HALL in 1855. Cornelia died 21 July, 1893. Elias was born 2 July, 1809; died 7 May, 1866. Children:

(200) John Matthew: Born 31 December, 1857.

(201) William De Witt: Born in 1859.

(CC.) JOHN MATTHEW HALL married, first, JENNIE EGAN 30 December, 1882. She died 7 November, 1886. He married, second, HATTIE O. STEWART 26 April, 1900. Children of JOHN MATTHEW HALL and JENNIE EGAN:

(202) William Guy: Born 6 November, 1884; died 1 January, 1889.

(203) Charles Elias: Born 8 October, 1886.

(XXXVIII.) TEN EYCK DE WITT married ANN CRISPELL 20 March, 1832. Children:

---

*Lineage of the De Witt Family*

---

- (204) Jane Margaret : Born 22 October, 1833.  
(205) Abraham Gaasbeek : Born 11 March, 1835.  
(206) Cornelia : Born 12 May, 1837; died 19 June,  
1901.  
(207) Richard : Born 21 July, 1839; died 20 February  
1901.

(CCIV.) JANE MARGARET DE WITT married CORNELIUS I. DUMOND 19 November, 1863. Child :

- (208) John De Witt.

(CCV.) ABRAHAM GAASBEEK DE WITT married SARAH LOUNSBERY 17 November, 1864. Children :

- (209) Elizabeth.  
(210) Anna.  
(211) Matthew Ten Eyck.  
(212) Margaret Lounsbery.  
(213) Cornelia.

(CCVI.) CORNELIA DE WITT married GARRETT NEWKIRK 19 November, 1857. Children :

- (214) Benjamin.  
(215) John Ten Eyck.  
(216) Frank.  
(217) Abraham Gaasbeek.

(CCVII.) The REVEREND RICHARD DE WITT was a minister of the Reformed Church in America. He was graduated from Rutgers College in 1860 and from the New Brunswick Theological Seminary in 1863. He married KATHARINE HAMMOND 4 May, 1864. Children :

- (218) Elmore.
- (219) John Ten Eyck.
- (220) Mary Elizabeth.
- (221) Anna Crispell.
- (222) Henry Richard.

(CCXVIII.) ELMORE DE WITT married KATE E. JOHNSON, of New Brunswick, N. J., 21 October, 1891, Children :

- (223) Elmore Johnson.
- (224) Katharine.
- (225) Esther.
- (226) Sarah.

(CCXIX.) The REVEREND JOHN TEN EYCK DE WITT married ADALINE VELDRAN, of Oradel, N. J., 31 October, 1894. Children :

- (227) Mary Veldran.
- (228) Anna.
- (229) John Willard.
- (230) Dorothy Hammond.
- (231) Douglas Holden.
- (232) Margaret.

*To be continued*



*MOONLIGHT UPON THE HUDSON*

---

Tell me—where'er thy silver bark be steering,  
By bright Italian or soft Persian lands,  
Or o'er those island-studded seas careering,  
Whose pearl-charged waves dissolve on coral strands ;  
Tell if thou visitest, thou heavenly rover,  
A lovelier stream than this the wide world over ?

---

*Moonlight Upon the Hudson*

---

Doth Achelöus or Araxes flowing  
Twin-born from Pindus, but ne'er meeting brothers—  
Doth Tagus o'er his golden pavement glowing,  
Or cradle-freighted Ganges, the reproach of mothers,  
The storied Rhine, or far-famed Guadalquiver—  
Match they in beauty my own glorious river ?

What though no cloister gray nor ivied column  
Along these cliffs their somber ruins rear ?  
What though no frowning tower nor temple solemn  
Of tyrants tell and superstition here—  
What though that mouldering fort's fast crumbling walls  
Did ne'er enclose a baron's bannered halls—

Its sinking arches once gave back as proud  
An echo to the war-blown clarion's peal,  
As gallant hearts its battlements did crowd,  
As ever beat beneath a vest of steel,  
When herald's trump or knighthood's haughtiest day  
Call'd forth chivalric host to battle fray :

For here amid these woods He once kept court  
Before whose mighty soul the common crowd  
Of heroes, who alone for fame have fought,  
Are like the patriarch's sheaves to heaven's chosen bow'd—  
HE who his country's eagle taught to soar,  
And fired those stars that shine on every shore.

And sights and sounds at which the world has wondered  
Within these wild ravines have had their birth ;  
Young FREEDOM'S cannon from these glens have thundered,  
And sent their startling voices o'er the earth ;  
And not a verdant glade nor mountain hoary  
But treasures up within the glorious story.

CHARLES FENNO HOFFMAN.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

OLDE ULSTER protests against the descriptive lines upon the postal cards on sale in Kingston. Cannot the makers find some one intelligent enough to say what the view is? One card gives "Governor Clinton's Headquarters" and presents the Tappen house at the junction of Crown and Green streets. What evidence is there that Clinton ever entered the house? Everything goes to show that his headquarters when in Kingston was with his brother-in-law, Christopher Tappen, on North Front street. The monument to the One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment is called a state monument. The state had nothing to do with it. It was erected by the commander of the regiment, General George H. Sharpe, to the valor of his men. The First Dutch Church is called the "Reform Dutch," and not the Reformed Dutch Church. Did the young man from the publishers ever hear of the Reformation of the sixteenth century? These souvenir cards are distributed by the thousands every summer and should disseminate accurate information, or none.



---

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES  
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

## HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,  
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2 00 net per Copy

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

The Reliable Store    Dress Goods and Silks

---

## *THE CLINTON*

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.  
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

---

R O N D O U T  
S A V I N G S B A N K

---

|             |                               |                |
|-------------|-------------------------------|----------------|
| Assets      | - -                           | \$2,730,275.59 |
| Liabilities | - -                           | 2,558,716.69   |
| Surplus     | <sup>in Par</sup><br>Values - | \$171,558.90   |

---

V A L E N T I N B U R G E V I N ' S S O N S

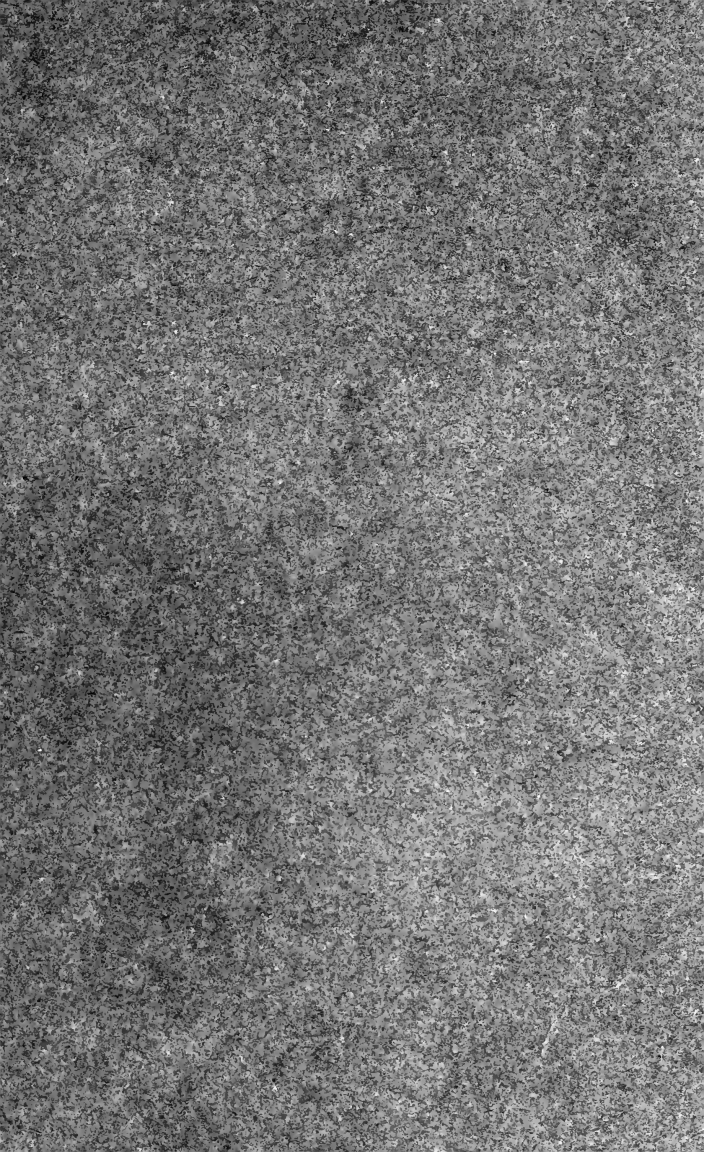
Orchid Flowering Gladiolous  
and Choice Cactus Dahlias

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

K I N G S T O N N . Y .

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905 can still be  
obtained at twenty-five cents each.  
The twelve for two dollars.*





OCTOBER, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*

ty Public Library  
er Street  
70  
e, IN 46801-2270

---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS :

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres*            CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*  
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres*    CHAS TAPPEN, *As't Treas*  
JOHN E. KRAFT, }

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

VOL. II

OCTOBER, 1906

No. 10

|                                                | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------|------|
| The Leisler Tragedy .....                      | 289  |
| The Indian Names of the Hudson.....            | 294  |
| Negroes Not to Congregate on Sunday (1682) ... | 296  |
| Old Hurley, the Capital of the State.....      | 297  |
| Land Grant at "Kleyne Esoopus" (1682) .....    | 301  |
| "Fitting Out the Church" in 1682 .....         | 301  |
| The Patriots Falling in Line .....             | 302  |
| Indian Grant Until "New Fort" (1683).....      | 305  |
| Old Ulster Tories .....                        | 306  |
| Kingston Baptismal Records.....                | 311  |
| Sounding Do-o-o-o-o-o-o .....                  | 312  |
| Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family .....    | 313  |
| The Coming of the Palatines.....               | 318  |
| Editorial Notes.....                           | 320  |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

**Booksellers and Stationers**

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the ❀ ❀ ❀ ❀  
*Dutch Church Records*

that we offer at a very low price. These books are invaluable in tracing the history of Ulster County families and are becoming scarce.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. II

OCTOBER, 1906

NO. 10

---

---

## *The Leisler Tragedy*

---



JAMES, DUKE OF YORK, ascended the throne as James II. of England on the ninth of February, 1685, on the death of his brother Charles II. It suggested itself to his false and despotic soul that he was now in a position to do as he pleased irrespective of any former promises, and he immediately set about breaking them and annulling the laws passed which acknowledged rights on the part of the people. So on the 10th of June, 1686, the new king executed a new commission to Governor Dongan vesting in him and his council full power and authority to make and execute "laws, statutes and ordinances for the public welfare and good government of our said Province and of the People and inhabitants thereof." Thus the colonists were thrown back from their rights to any measure of self government and to control by and taxation by a tyrant. But a day of reckoning was coming.

In 1688 King James united all his American possessions, except Pennsylvania, under one royal government and made Edmund Andros "Governor-General over the whole territory and dominion of New England in America." Captain Francis Nicholson, was commissioned lieutenant-governor. On the 11th of August the new governor arrived in New York. On the 30th he went by sloop to Albany and stopped at Kingston on his return. He left New York at once for Boston, leaving Nicholson in command. While in New England Andros was seized and imprisoned under charges. On December 22nd, the king was compelled to abdicate and William and Mary were called to the throne. This is known in English history as "The Revolution." It was the beginning of the end of despotic rule in that realm.

Here in New York it was the beginning of sore trouble. Andros was in prison in Boston and the controversy in New York grew very bitter. On June 2nd, 1689, Nicholson delivered up his authority and left the province. The executive power now passed into the hands of Jacob Leisler. The departure of Nicholson had left the government without an executive head. The same thing had happened in Boston upon the arrest of Andros and a Committee of Safety had taken charge of affairs. New York took the same step and placed the government in the hands of such a Committee of Safety who appointed Leisler captain of the fort and then military commander of the whole province. Then the Committee of Safety placed the executive authority in his hands as lieutenant-governor. All this while the colonists were waiting for the new

---

## *The Leisler Tragedy*

---

government in England to act. Nothing was done. No instructions came. The aristocratic party would not acknowledge the authority of the Committee of Safety and, necessarily, the administration of Governor Leisler. The Dutch ministers refused their consent. Thus two parties arose and were in conflict. A strong democratic element began to make itself felt. When a governor was at last commissioned by William and Mary after two years (March 19, 1691), in the person of Colonel Sloughter, he did not come, but sent his lieutenant, Major Richard Ingoldsby, to represent him, but without any credentials. Leisler refused to acknowledge him until he showed a commission. After a time his opponents succeeded in getting Leisler in their power, tried him by court-martial and on May 16, 1691, executed him and his son-in-law, Jacob Milborne, for treason, confiscating their property, denying them Christian burial and interring their remains at the foot of the gallows.

The whole matter was reviewed in England. Queen Mary restored the estates to the families of the victims; Parliament passed a bill removing the attainder of treason and recognizing the authority of Leisler as governor. But the governor, Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, did not obey the act of Parliament. It was not until 1698 that Lord Bellomont, then governor, carried it out. The bodies were dis-interred and, with a great procession, buried under the floor of the Dutch Church on Garden street.

The colony was divided into parties at war with each other. The people of Albany were bitterly opposed to Leisler. The aristocratic families ranged with them,

or lead them rather. Here in Ulster the strife of the parties waxed hot. The clergy were with the anti-Leislerians. It had somewhat died out when, after the instructions had been ignored for five years, Lord Bellomont honored the remains of Leisler and restored his property to his family. With what passed in New York or elsewhere OLDE ULSTER cannot concern itself here. But what was done in Ulster is exceedingly of interest.

Above the Highlands there were but few who supported Leisler except about Kingston. Domine John Peter Nucella was pastor here. He was intimately connected with the leading families at Albany. They had bitterly opposed any honor to Leisler and when his remains were exhumed and carried in state and buried with the highest respect beneath the Garden Street Church the domine's wrath was hot. In his consistory was Colonel Jacob Rutsen. He had grown into the most prominent citizen of Ulster county. He was the largest landholder here. And he was a democrat. He always sided with the people. Nucella suppressed his indignation for the time being until he could get rid of his democratic elder at the next election. Rutsen had been a member of the legislature chosen under the Leisler government and had supported the popular party in all its measures. On his return to Kingston he had caused all to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary; the cannon had been fired and all the citizens of Kingston had assembled and drank a "tap" in honor of the event, which had cost twenty dollars.

With Rutsen out of the consistory Nucella fired the

---

*The Leisler Tragedy*

---

mine · he had so long been waiting to explode. Although the presiding officer of his consistory he introduced this resolution himself and declared it carried. We give it as it appears upon the Kingston church books in the original Dutch and English :

*“ Anno 1700, op heden 29 September, is op het voorstel van mij ondergeschreever van de lera kerkeraad getesolvert en vastgesteld, dat na desen nooit een kind in dese gemeijnte sal gedoopt wesden met de naem van Leijsler op Milborn, om de ergernisse, die daernijt ontstaat voor te komen.*

*“ Ditto Dat alle vriendelingen, die niet betaalen tot de predikant van de countij op Ulster, wannerse haer kind hier ten doop brengt sullen ghoud sijn een stuck van agten aen hem te betaalte voor aentaenening.*

*Uit naem de kerkeraadt,*

NUCELLA.”

(On this 29th day of September, in the year 1700, on motion made by me, the undersigned, the Rev. Consistory resolved and determined, that hereafter no child shall be baptized in this church bearing the name of Leisler or Milborne, in order to obviate the offense arising therefrom.

Likewise, that all strangers who do not pay toward the support of the minister of Ulster county, when they bring a child here for baptism, shall be obliged to pay him a piece of eight for entering it on record.

In name of the Consistory,

NUCELLA.)

Nucella thus secured a condemnation of Rutsen and Leisler. But this triumph was short lived. At the very next election the people chose Rutsen to the Assembly and continued him there by successive elec-

tions during the most of his life and in both civil and military positions as long as he would serve them. It was the second battle for popular rights in Ulster and the people won.

The story of the administration of Leisler would be far from complete were it not added that he summoned the people of the colony to choose a legislature. This was done April 15th, 1690. Until this time New York City alone possessed a right to bolt flour. This monopoly this democratic legislature took away in an act which said "one place should not have any more privileges than another."



*THE INDIAN NAMES OF THE HUDSON*

---

OLDE ULSTER has been requested by a subscriber to give the Indian name of the Hudson river. The following letter relating to the names it bore among the Iroquois will be of interest in this connection. The letter was written at Albany, by Samuel L. Mitchell, a member of the legislature and an authority on the Indians, in reply to a letter of inquiry written by the Reverend Samuel Miller, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of New York City :

Albany, March 3, 1810.

MY WORTHY FRIEND :

The names of the rivers Mohock and Hudson, as they are extant among the Iroquois, have engaged my attention since the receipt of your letter February 8th, prompting me to make inquiry concerning them.

---

*The Indian Names of the Hudson*

---

My opportunities have been very favorable. Mr. John Bleecker, the ancient Indian interpreter, now in the seventy-ninth year of his age, was well enough to receive a visit from me this morning, and in possession of his full recollection as to what I asked of him. On seeing me, he instantly and without hesitation, pronounced my name, with a remembrance that he had been acquainted with me at Fort Schuyler in 1788, when the Five Nations sold their extensive lands, now forming the chief part of the fertile and populous western district to the State of New York. I have also seen Colonel Louis, the distinguished Indian warrior, who is now in Albany, and have sought information from him. Jacob Dochsteter, the present Oneida interpreter, likewise gave me all the opportunity I wished of conversing with him, while he was attending with his countrymen a sale of part of their reserved lands to the commissioners in behalf of the commonwealth.

From these several sources I have derived the following words, which I immediately committed to writing; and corrected as well as I could by many repetitions from the mouths of the speakers. Though I ought to observe that there are few sounds which the letters of our alphabet are incapable of expressing.

The Mohock river—*Can-ne-o-ga-hak-a-lon-on-it-a-de.*

The city of Albany—*Sken-ec-ta e-a.*

The city of Schenectady—*Och-no-wal-a-gon-tle.*

The North river, or Hudson—*Ca-ho-ha-ta-te-a.*

The North river spoken in relation to Albany, or Albany river—*Sken-ec-ta-de-a-Ca-ho-ha-ha-ta-te-a.*

The place or places at which streams empty themselves—*Ti-angh-sah-ron-de.*

The North river spoken of in relation to the Mohock, the water Vliet-kill, the Norman's Kill, and other streams that discharge into it—*Ti-angh-sah-ron-de--Ca-ha-pa-ta-te-a.*

The name of our North river in the tongue of the Iroquois, strikes my ear very agreeably—*Ca-ho-ha-ta-te-a*.

You may contrast this with the Mohegan name for the same river given me by John Taylor, esquire, a gentlemen long conversant in Indian affairs of New York : *Ma-ha-ka-negh-tuc*.

What their etymologies are I have not been able to ascertain, except as to Sken-ec-ta-de-a, "Albany," which signifies the place the native Iroquois arrived at by travelling through the pines.

With warm esteem and regard,

I remain truly yours,

SAMUEL L. MITCHELL.

In "The Third Voyage of Master Henry Hudson, [Henry, not Hendrick], toward Nova Zembla, and at his Returne, his Passing from Farre Islands to Newfoundland, and along to Fortie-foure Degrees and Ten Minutes, and thence to Cape Cod, and so to Thirtie-three Degrees ; and along the Coast to the Northward, to Fortie-two Degrees and a Halfe, and up the River Neere to Fortie-three Degrees," written by Robert Juet, it is called the "The River of the Mountaynes ;" and is not otherwise named. The name "Shatemuck" is the name given it by the Indian tribes of New England and does not particularly relate to its original name.



THE HONORABLE COURT, on September, 1682, ordered that no more than two negroes may congregate on Sundays or other holy days, under penalty of 12 guilders, or, in default thereof, to be whipped. (*From Court Records.*)



---

## *Old Hurley, the Capital of the State*

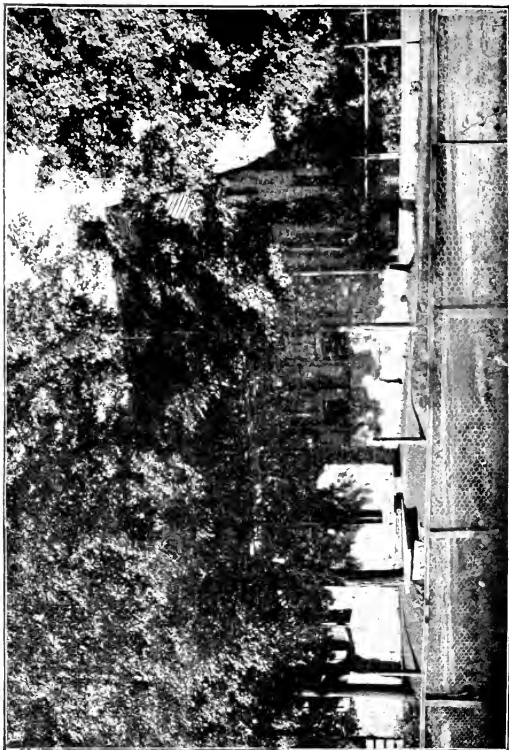
---



PAGES 276-279 of the current volume of OLDE ULSTER described the sudden removal of the capital of the State of New York from Kingston upon the approach of the British, October 15th, 1777. The reins of authority were in the hands of the COUNCIL OF SAFETY. This body hastily adjourned, and re-assembled at the house of Andrew Oliver in Marbletown on the 19th. Governor George Clinton rode on to Kingston in advance of his troops and reached the town before the British. Unable to defend he retired that evening with his bodyguard and went on to Marbletown for the night. His troops reached Kingston after the British had retired and marched out to Hurley where the governor re-joined them in the morning. For some time the forces, numbering about one thousand men, lay encamped here and the governor had his headquarters in Hurley.

Meanwhile the Council of Safety met in the house of Oliver, at Marbletown. On the 14th of November, 1777, it passed the following resolution:

*“Resolved, That this Council be and is hereby adjourned to meet at the town of Hurley, on Monday next [17th] at ten o'clock.”*



*The House of Captain Jan Van Deusen*

The house to which the Council adjourned was that of Captain Jan Van Deusen, now known as the Ten Eyck house on the north side of Hurley street. We present an illustration showing its present appearance. It was more conveniently situated than Marbletown as here it was in close proximity to the governor, the troops and lines of communication. But winter was approaching. No sooner was the Council settled than the question arose of the means of warming the building. On November 21st this action was taken :

“*Resolved*, That Mr. Scott, Mr. Benson, Mr. Pawling and Mr. Webster, or any three of them, be a committee to wait on His Excellency, the Gov. and confer with him on the expediency of putting an end to the session of this Council, either by calling the Legislature of this State, or the Convention thereof.”

Meanwhile it was becoming colder. Means to warm the house must be found. The journal of the Council is interesting in its story of the solution of the problem. We read under date of December 12th :

“An account of Cornelius Duboys amounting to twenty shillings for collecting the parts of a stove belonging to, or used by the late Convention of this State, from the ruins of the court house and gaol at Kingston, and transporting the same to Hurley was exhibited for payment. It was ordered paid.”

The weather continued to grow colder. The warped stove from the ruins of the court house was not able to diffuse sufficient heat and the shivering authorities on December 3rd passed this resolution :

*“Resolved,* That at some future day this Council will adjourn to meet at Poughkeepsie, in Dutchess county, on the seventeenth instant.”

On December 16th it was

*“Ordered,* That Mr. McKesson, one of the Secretaries of State, pay to Mr. Abraham Gasbeek such sum as he may find due him for room hire, or any otherwise, by the Senate of the State of New York while they occupied part of his house at Kingston.”

On the next day (December 17th, 1777) the Council adjourned to meet at Poughkeepsie after taking this action :

*“Whereas* The public records of this State are now placed at Nepenagh [Napanoch] in Ulster county under a guard, subject to the directions of Hendrecus Hoornebeck, Johannes Hardenbergh and Comfort Sands, Esquires, in which situation they are for the present esteemed in a place of safety ; and from the condition of the roads, and uncertain state of the weather at this season of the year, it is conceived impracticable to remove said records, at present, to any place of greater safety, therefore,

*“Resolved,* That the said records of this State remain in their present situation under guard as aforesaid, etc.”

*“Ordered,* That the Treasurer of this State pay to Capt. Jan Van Deusen the sum of thirty dollars in full for the use of his room and firewood, and other services for this Council, and take his receipt for the same.”

Upon the convening of the Council in Poughkeepsie it became merged into the re-assembled Convention, or meeting of the two houses of the Legis-

lature in joint session. This continued until the Legislature met as such in Senate and Assembly and the Council of Safety adjourned without day, the exigency which required such a compact body with both legislative and executive powers no longer existing. The latter powers were, henceforth, lodged in the capable hands of Governor George Clinton and ably and faithfully did he administer them until the war was brought to a triumphant conclusion. It needs to be put on record that the Council of Safety, constituted to take charge of affairs while the governor had the defense of the Highlands to attend to, wisely and efficiently accomplished the purpose for which it was created.



“AT AN ORDINARY COURT held at Kingston August 23rd, 1682, Frederick Hussy, Edward Wittaker, Jan Waerd, Michiel Dmont request permission to buy of the savages the land from the boundaries of Beekman’s land and so on along the river till the ‘Kleyne Esoopus.’

“The hon. court grants their petition, subject to the hon. Heer governor’s approval.”



“AT AN ORDINARY COURT held at Kingston August 23rd, 1682, Hendricus Beeckman and Dirck Jansen Schepmoes request that means shall be devised to properly fit out the church (*om de kerck behoorlyck te versien*). The hon. court authorizes the church masters to solicit voluntary contributions, and to collect all that shall be promised (*en al wat belooft wordt haer te meyn-tenceren*).”

---

## *The Patriots*

### *Falling in Line*

---



WHEN Ulster was organized in 1683 its easterly bounds began at the Sager's Kill, called in the Indian tongue *Fend-e-yack-a-meck*; thence to Murderer's Creek at the Highlands; thence by a straight line to the angle of the three states on the Delaware river; and up that river by its west branch so as to include most of the present Delaware county and that of Greene. In 1798 the towns of Newburgh, New Windsor, Hanover and Wallkill were annexed to Orange. The settlers in Sullivan were in Mamakating precinct. This embraced those from the southwest line of Rochester (now Wawarsing) to the Delaware and those on that stream as far as the mouth of the Lackawaxen. The balance of the section was a vast wilderness until the Susquehanna was reached at Great Bend where a few Scots lived who clove to King George. This Mamakating region was full of Tories. Yet many stout patriots were there as the DePuys, Brodheads, Gumaers, Deckers, Swartwouts, men of Dutch-Huguenot extraction who organized a Committee of Safety, and sent delegates to the second revolutionary county convention, which met May 11, 1775, at the house of Anne DuBois in New Paltz. Rochester had not sent delegates to the first one either, as the notice had miscarried, but

the patriots had indorsed its proceedings, and made sure by sending representatives to the second one. They chose six earnest, determined men: Andreas DeWitt, Jacob Hoornbeek, Johannis Schoonmaker, Joachim Schoonmaker, Jacobus VanWagenen and Andreas Bevier.

Charles DeWitt was unanimously chosen chairman. Colonel Johannis Hardenbergh, Colonel James Clinton, Egbert DuMond, Doctor Charles Clinton, Christopher Tappen, John Nicholson and Jacob Hoornbeek were appointed deputies to the Provincial Convention at New York, 22 May, 1775. The purpose declared was that of

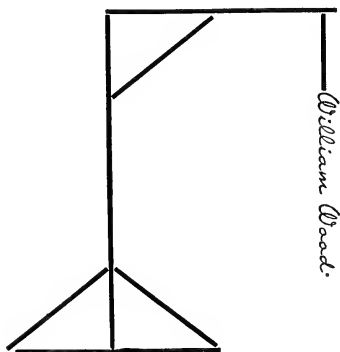
“Preserving our Constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of British Parliament until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles can be obtained, with such further power to declare the sense of this county relative to the grievances and oppressions under which His Majestie’s American subjects now groan, and to concert such measures as may tend to the preservation of the rights and liberties of America.

“And the deputies hereby appointed are instructed (when met in Provincial Convention) to move that a day be set apart for public fasting and prayer throughout the colony to implore the Divine aid in restoring a happy reconciliation between the mother country and her American colonies.”

So far there was no movement for independence. But the patriots associated to defend their rights and liberties. Each town made a return of those who subscribed to these Articles of Association. Most did. But when the movement reached the stage that inde-

pendence was determined on many could not take this step, and went over to the Tories. But when the British government employed savage Indians to scalp and torture the patriots many of these loyalists threw in their lot with their patriot neighbors.

Among those who would not mingle in the Revolution from the start was William Wood, of Coxsing, in the town of Marbletown. Upon this Levi Pawling reported him on the back of his return thus :



Peter DuBois and son, heretofore named as strenuous objectors to the mode of procedure adopted at New Paltz, lived in a stone house standing on the banks of the Wallkill above Shawangunk village. Peter was a cultivated man, possessed of a large estate, but unlike his intelligent neighbors was extremely conservative in politics, and at the same time quite as outspoken. He had been an intimate friend of both the Cadwallader



Coldens, junior and senior, for a long time, and both of them had pushed him forward as their *protege* and ward. In 1768 he took an active part in the election for members of the colonial assembly supporting the younger Colden against George Clinton, then a pugna-cious radical of twenty-nine. The latter was elected, but the action of the Assembly was so objectionable to the Royal Governor that he prorogued it and ordered a new election. The same men were again opposing candidates. The contest was exceedingly bitter and exciting, so much so that fights were frequent over it, while social relations of long standing were broken off. In order to allay it and detach Clinton the elder Colden wrote to Charles, the father of George Clinton, request-ing him to prevail on his son George to withdraw from the canvass. Then the younger Colden would also do so in favor of Peter DuBois. He wished George Clin-ton would leave those Northern radicals. The propo-sition was rejected and George Clinton and Charles DeWitt were triumphantly elected.

DuBois was too indiscreet and ardent a man to keep out of the wild passions of revolutionary times, hence was soon arrested for treason, tried, and his estate confiscated. He never regained his standing in society.

JONATHAN W. HASBROUCK



THE INHABITANTS OF THE NEW PALTS are per-mitted to purchase of the savages, subject to the Hr. governor's approval, the unsold lands, viz: *Se-wa-wa-ka-an-a-my* and *Sa-wan-kock* till the N. savage fort [new fort in Shawangunk]. By order of the special sessions held at Kingston, February 13th, 1683. (*Court Records.*)

---

## *Old Ulster Tories*

---



THE close of the year 1774 found few of the leaders in the American colonies ready for, or in favor of, separation from Great Britain. Although disappointments had succeeded each other they still clung to the hope that the British ministry would give ear to their appeals and remove the causes which had alienated them. America was still loyal to George III.

With the beginning of hostilities came a change of sentiment. The sword had been invoked and Americans determined that it should be the arbiter. There remained in each of the colonies those who still counselled patience. All were loyal to the king six months ago—thousands remained loyal still. As the months rolled by the issues became more and more sharply joined. Neighbors had less and less patience with those who differed with them and patriotism preponderated over loyalty in increasing proportion. Those on the king's side who were wise acquiesced, and remained at home quietly pursuing their own affairs. But hot-headed partisans of the king resisted the prevailing sentiment and began to take sides openly. They soon came to be termed Tories, after the party in power in England, while the patriots were called Whigs, after the party in opposition there who had resisted the oppressive acts of the government.

The situation became more and more acute. Passions were aroused and the rabble and the worthless elements of every community began to take sides with the party they thought would be the stronger, for the purpose of profiting by the disturbance. Besides British gold was used with effect. Those who furnished men or provisions to the British troops were sure of substantial reward and in solid money while Americans had to pay in debased certificates.

In those early days of the war the Americans seemed to be driven on every side. Saratoga had not yet been fought and won and this element took advantage of the commotion and disturbance everywhere to profit by lawless and violent acts, trusting in immunity when the rebellion was suppressed.

This element became the noisy, rampant partisans of the king. The name of Tory might be that of an honorable party, but as applied to the detestable partisans who were preying upon their neighbors in a civil war it became a stigma. To an American it has a signification of disgrace and only this, especially as it is no longer borne by one of the political parties of Great Britain. Ulster county was more free from them than most of the counties of the State, but there were many here and some were the meanest and most despicable of the brood. For money they would betray any neighbor; for money they would bribe the savages to kill and scalp women and children; for money they would apply the torch. The jails were full of them; the Fleet Prison held them in restraint from intended outrages and they left the country after the war for the country's good.

All who were loyalists were not thus despised. Some remained thus through the war without losing the respect of the patriots from whom they differed. On page 44 of Vol. II. of *OLDE ULSTER* is mentioned the imprisonment of Cadwallader Colden, Jr., who was confined for a time in Kingston jail and upon the fleet; and who was then paroled to Hurley. He was County Judge of Ulster immediately before the Revolution.

The Clinton papers contain many accounts of courts-martial to try Tories. A number were convicted and sentenced to confinement and a less number to the gallows but only two suffered capital punishment for their offences. These were Jacob Middagh and Jacobus Roosa, who were hung on May 12, 1777. They had been scouring the county for recruits for the British army and promising all manner of pecuniary reward to those whom they could delude into stealing through the American lines to take service in the ranks of the king. When captured they were piloting quite a company over mountain and through woodland paths to the same service. They received three dollars in gold therefor and were to have an allotment of the lands of the patriots when the latter were subdued.

Years ago a question arose as to the spot upon which Roosa and Middagh had paid the extreme penalty of the law. The late Charles McEntee some eighty years ago interviewed Abraham Slecht regarding his recollections of the burning of Kingston. Slecht was a young man of twenty-two on that October day of 1777 and had watched the landing of the troops of Vaughan from his father's house on the south side of Rondout creek and had followed in their

---

## *Old Ulster Tories*

---

rear up the hill of Rondout. His description was that he first caught sight of the burned town from the two big pines upon which the Tories had been hanged. The stone houses seemed still standing until after he had crossed the intervening plain, when he found that what he had seen were but the naked walls of the burned buildings. When asked where those pines stood he replied that they were where the wooded knolls ended and the sandy, open plain began along the road from the Strand to Kingston, and located them on the knoll in the O'Reilly grove opposite the Kingston entrance to the present City Hall.

It is probable that Roosa and Middagh, leaders though they were in deluding the rabble and selling them to the British service, might have had their punishment commuted to imprisonment as was done to the others, had public sentiment not been so strong. Had none suffered the extreme punishment lynch law would have assaulted the jail and Fleet Prison for victims. Official documents give evidence of this.

Barber and Howe's "Historical Collections of the State of New York" published many years ago, in speaking of this execution says:

"Judge Hasbrouck, of Kingston, who was at this time a lad, says that two of them were hung on the first hill from the landing. It appears that these unfortunate men expected to be reprieved; when they drew near the gallows and saw the preparations for their execution they became overwhelmed with a sense of their awful situation and exclaimed: '*Oh, Heer! vergeeven onse zonde!*' (Oh, Lord! forgive our sin!) The father of Judge Hasbrouck, one of the principal men of the place, although a firm friend of the American

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

cause, was opposed to the execution, and suffered much anguish of mind on account of these harsh and bloody measures. These men, although Tories, were persons of respectability, who had families. Between twenty and thirty royalists who were taken up, enlisted in the American army and thus saved their lives.”

The cost of the execution was paid by the Council of Safety. The bill rendered for the services is a curiosity:

|                                                                                                                                        |           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| 1777 May 13 <sup>th</sup> —The State of New York                                                                                       | Dr—       |
| To Collo. Jacob Hoornbeek for executing<br>Jacobus Rosa and Jacob Medeagh<br>To Disguising the Hangman and other Necessaries . . . . . | £4. 0.0   |
| To 2 Coffins . . . . .                                                                                                                 | 3. 0.0    |
| To paid to persons to Bury the above Criminals                                                                                         | 1. 0.0    |
| To John McKneel for Erecting the Gallows &c                                                                                            | 1. 0.0    |
| To Jacobus Louw for Disguising the Hangman<br>and other Necessaries . . . . .                                                          | 0. 10.0   |
| To money Expended for Collo. Hoornbeek for<br>himself & Egbert Dumond [the Sheriff] in<br>attending said Execution . . . . .           | 2. 0.6    |
|                                                                                                                                        | £11. 16.6 |

The above account is just and true  
By me, Jacob Hoornbeck.

In Council of Safety &c. Sept<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 1777—ordered that the above Acct. be referred to the Auditor Gen'l that he audit the same for payment—

ROB'T BENSON, Secr'y

Audited and paid Sept. 3, 1777.

---

*Kingston Baptismal Register*

---

*BAPTISMAL AND MARRIAGE REGISTERS*

*Of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y.*

---

*Continued from Vol. II., page 189*

---

BAPTIZED BY REV. JOHN GOSMAN

NAMES OF PARENTS

NAME OF CHILD  
AND DATE OF BAPTISM

1814

210. Henry Chipp Charlotte  
Ann De Myer 29 Dec. (b. 4 Oct.)

1815

211. Cornelius Winne Jacobus Bruyn  
Elizabeth Bush 15 Jan. (b. 17 Nov., 1814)
212. Christopher C. Tappen, Jr. Lydia Anna  
Gitty Phillips 29 Jan. (b. 25 Oct., 1814)
213. Philip Yapple Mary Dumond  
Nelly Dumond 2 Feb. (b. 17 June, 1814)
214. John Roosa Eliza Ann  
Elizabeth Krom 9 Feb. (b. 6 Mar., 1814)
215. John Chipp Warren  
Hannah Van Steenbergh 27 Feb. (b. 8 Dec., 1814)
216. Samuel H. Phillips Mary  
Eliza Tremper 27 Feb. (b. 9 Jan.)
217. Peter Hudler, Jr. Samuel Post  
Elizabeth Van Vliet 12 Mar. (b. 21 Jan.)
218. Abraham A. Post Edward  
Phebe Le Roy 12 Mar. (b. — Feb.)
219. John McDonald James  
Flora Laurie 19 Mar. (b. 21 Dec., 1814)
220. Benjamin Sawyer Jacob  
Cornelia Heermance 22 Mar. (b. 21 Nov., 1814)

*SOUNDING DO-O-O-O-O-O-O*

---

Those who remember the old church of Katsbaan in other days (sixty years and more ago) will recall its remarkable choir, which preserved its excellence for many years after the grand voices of the earlier sopranos, contraltos, tenors and bassos were silent in death. In those days the soprano was called the treble; the contralto the second; and male voices were trained to sing a second, or alto, which was denominated counter, or counter-tenor. Many yet living will remember how recently the late Ephraim I. Myer so sweetly supported that part.

Those were days before reed church organs were known, and pipe organs were not in country churches. But in Katsbaan instrumental music was an important feature, and the instruments accompanying the choir were the flute, violin and violoncello, or as the latter two were designated, the fiddle and bass viol. The key was pitched with a tuning-fork which was struck by the leader of the choir. Those whose memories are still haunted by the recollections of a half a century ago can recall the long resounding "Do-o-o-o-o-o-o" which preceded the singing.

It was in the '30s and in the days when in Katsbaan assembled practically the whole town of Saugerties to worship in "de steene kerk" that the famous leader of the choir was Abram Reghtmyer, universally known as "Tro." His deep-toned bass when "*sounding* Do-o-o-o-o-o-o" will never be forgotten by any who ever heard it. It was a feature of every service. The chorister rose to "sound" as if the eyes of all, includ-



ing Domine Ostrander, were riveted on him. It was his innings, and come what would "Old Tro" would score.

In his latter days the old chorister fell into ungracious ways. A story was long current that Aunt Jannitje Fiero undertook to reprove him. "Tro, it pains me that you do not walk worthy of your profession. You are getting old, Tro, and one of these days you will wish that you had not gone the wrong road."

Tro replied, "Aunt Jannitje, I am all right. When you get up yonder you will see the choir in white with their harps all in a row waiting for Old Tro, in front of them to sound Do-o-o-o-o-o-o."



*LINEAGE OF THE CHRISTIAN MEYER FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 222*

(XXXIV.) TJERCK MYER<sup>3</sup> (Pertus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>)  
Born at Saugerties, N. Y. 23 Sep., 1773; m. 10 Mar.,  
1799, REBECCA BRINK, born 23 Dec., 1771, dau. of  
Hendrick Brink and Susanna DuBois. Rebecca d. 15  
May, 1841. Tjerck m. 2nd 11 Dec., 1845, Hannah  
Ackerly widow of Erastus Marshall,) b. 24 Oct., 1802.  
Hannah d. 26 March, 1883. Tjerck d. 6 Feb., 1862.  
He was the last survivor of nine children who lived to  
maturity and whose combined ages were 736 years. His  
was the present home of Sherwood D. Myer at Saug-  
erties and the house was built by his father, Petrus  
Myer, in 1759. Children:

b (117) Julia Ann<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 2 Sep., 1799; m. John  
Thompson. Julia Ann d. 5 Aug., 1847.

a (118) Sally<sup>4</sup> b. at S., Aug., 1802.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- a (119) Peter Brink<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 28 Sep., 1804.  
a (120) Maria Amelia<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 24 Mar., 1807.  
a (121) Josiah<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 12 Mar., 1810.

(XXXVI.) WYNTJE MYER<sup>3</sup> (Petrus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>)  
b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 1 May, 1779; m. at Shawan-  
gunk, N. Y., 6 Jany., 1799, JOHN GILLESPIY b. 18 Feb.,  
1773, son of Major John Gillespy and Madeline Smedes.  
Wyntje d. 7 Apr., 1841. John Gillespy d. 20 Sep.,  
1852. He was captain in command of a company  
raised from Ulster and Greene counties, N. Y.,  
stationed at Staten Island, N. Y., in the War of 1812.  
His father, Major John Gillespy, was a native of Scotland  
was an officer in the French and Indian War and in  
the War of the Revolution. His residence was in  
Saugerties. Children :

- b (122) Mary Magdalene<sup>4</sup> b. 20 Sep., 1799; m. 21 Nov.,  
1825, Alanson Walter b. 30 Mar., 1800, son  
of Hernon Walter and Patience Butler.  
Mary Magdalene d. 12 Jany., 1864; Alanson  
d. 5 Sep. 1885.
- b. (123) Elizabeth Fiero<sup>4</sup> b. 29 Dec., 1801; d. 12 May,  
1888. Never married.
- b. (124) Matilda Jane<sup>4</sup> b. 13 Feb., 1805; d. 7 July,  
1859. Never married.
- a. (125) Arriet<sup>4</sup> b. 19 Oct., 1807; m. 12 Aug., 1828,  
John B. Myer b. 27 Feb., 1806, son of  
Benjamin Myer and Sarah Snyder. Arriet  
d. 24 Jany., 1881. John B. d. 27 Feb., 1861.
- a (126) John J.<sup>4</sup> b. 10 Dec., 1810; m. 22 Jany., 1836,  
Jane Myer b. 31 Aug., 1812, dau. Benjamin

---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

- Myer and Sarah Snyder. John J. d. 14 Oct., 1888. Jane d. 12 May, 1883.
- b (127) Selina<sup>4</sup> b. 3 Sep., 1813; m. Jacob Snyder b. 11 Mar., 1788; d. 11 Nov., 1867. Selina d. 23 Mar., 1860.
- b (128) Peter Myer<sup>4</sup> b. 27 July, 1816; m. 2 Nov., 1852, Carrie Nearing b. 22 Dec., 1824, dau. of Eben Nearing and Sophia Norton. Carrie d. 24 Sep., 1862.
- b (129) Charlotte<sup>4</sup> b. 24 Feb., 1819; m. 12 Oct., 1842, John DuBois Oosterhoudt b. ———, 1817, son of William Oosterhoudt and Sarah Fiero. Charlotte d. 28 Oct., 1894. John D. d. 28, July, 1897.
- b (130) Jason<sup>4</sup> b. 23 Apr., 1822; m. 24 Apr., 1855. Mary Vredenburgh b. 10 Apr., 1829, dau. of Andrew Vredenburgh and Lydia Barnes. Mary d. 15 Oct., 1865. Jason d. 14 June, 1903.
- b. (131) Martha<sup>4</sup> b. 11 Aug., 1827; m. 11 Sep., 1850, John C. Fiero b. 31 Jany., 1826, son of Abram C. Fiero and Elizabeth Miller. John C. d. 24 June, 1895. Martha d. 14 Sept., 1902.

(CX.) ANDREW MYER<sup>4</sup> (Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Petrus<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 1 Jan., 1796; m. at Saugerties, 1 Aug., 1816, MARIA BURHANS, b. at Kingston, N. Y., 18 July, 1796, dau. of William Burhans and Catherina Osterhout. Andrew, d. 21 Feb., 1874. Maria d. 3 Feb., 1893. Both are buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Port Byron, N. Y.

Andrew Myer and wife after marriage lived at

Flatbush, Ulster County, N. Y., engaged in farming. In July, 1827, he migrated to Cayuga county, N. Y., and settled in the then township of Brutus on fifty acres of forest land purchased the previous October of James B. Clarke, conveying his family and effects by team and wagon to this wilderness home, a small tract having been cleared of timber and a log cabin built by the previous owner; a few scattering pioneers had preceded them in settlement of this region; in five years he had a considerable portion cleared and under cultivation. In 1833 he built a frame dwelling gradually making improvements and adding by purchase, until he possessed a farm of 250 acres. Suffering from ill health in 1863 he sold this property and purchased a home in Port Byron village, where he died. His widow occupied the village home for six years after his death, and lived with her son during her remaining years. She retained her physical strength and mental vigor in a remarkable degree to her ninety-fifth year. Her tales of frontier life and happenings early in the century were many and entertaining. She was the last survivor of the early pioneers in that region.

The longevity of her family was remarkable, the united ages of herself and three sisters being 351 years, 2 months and 18 days.

Children:

- a (132) Hannah<sup>5</sup> b. at Flatbush, N. Y., 25 May, 1818.
- b (133) Ann Catherine<sup>5</sup> b. at Flatbush, N. Y., 23 Oct., 1820; d. 5 Jan., 1821.
- b (134) Anna Eliza<sup>5</sup> b. at Flatbush, N. Y., 23 Feb. 1822; d. 23 Apr., 1840.
- a (135) Jonathan<sup>5</sup> b. at Flatbush, N. Y., 5 Dec., 1823,

---

*Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

a (136) Mary<sup>5</sup> b. at Port Byron, New York, 23 July, 1835.

(XVII.) AALTJE MYER<sup>3</sup> (John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>. b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 11 Mar., 1741; m. 30 May, 1765, EVERT WYNKOOP, b. at Saugerties 8 Sept., 1743; son of Hezekiah Wynkoop and Maria Davenport. Aaltje d. 16 Dec., 1796, and is buried at Palenville, N. Y. The inscription on her gravestone reads "*Hier legt de overleden Aaltje Myer. Huys vrouw van Evert Wynkoop is geboren in het jaar onses Heeren 1741 den 11 Maart. Sy is onteslapen in het jaar 1796 den 16 December.*" Evert d. 6 Apr., 1830. His will dated 6 June, 1829, proved 29 June, 1830, mentions children William, Hezekiah, Jr., Catherine, Sarah and children of son Henry deceased. Evert Wynkoop's home was 1½ miles west of Saugerties. He was commissioned a Lieut. of militia 7 Dec., 1772. Was a signer of the Articles of Association at Kingston in April, 1775 and a member of the First Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution.

Children:

b (137) Hezekiah<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 9 June, 1766; m. Elizabeth Dederick, b. 6 Apr., 1770, dau. of Matthew Dederick and Maria Emmerich. Hezekiah d. 28 Feb., 1856. Elizabeth d. 16 July, 1853.

b (138) Sarah<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 12 Jan., 1768; m. 19 Nov., 1799, Paul Van Steenburgh (widower), b. 1 Mar., 1754. Sarah d. 31 July, 1832. Paul d. 4 Mar., 1830.

b (139) Henry<sup>4</sup> bap. at Kbn., 19 Sep., 1769; m. at K., 11 Oct., 1789, Ariantje Louw. Henry d. 20 May, 1828.

- b (140) Catharina<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 7 Nov., 1771; d. 20 Sep., 1777.
- b (141) William<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 20 May, 1774; m. 3 July, 1796, Maria Trombour, b. \_\_\_\_\_, 1773, dau. of Nicholas Trombour and Elizabeth Schmidt. William d. 24 May, 1847. Maria d. 25 Mar., 1843.
- b (142) Maria<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 10 Sep., 1776; d. 12 Oct., 1776.
- b (143) Catherine<sup>4</sup> b. at S., 20 July, 1779; d. 21 June, 1859.

*To be continued*



*THE COMING OF THE PALATINES*

---

Where rolls the lordly Hudson's tide  
A sturdy race came to abide ;  
Came from the Netherlands afar,  
To flee the ravages of War,—  
Came from Paladin, o'er the sea,  
To try the sweets of liberty.

This western world was young indeed,  
When first she welcomed every creed  
And planted here in faith profound  
The seeds of doctrine, world-renowned,  
That by creation and by right  
All men are equal in God's sight :  
That royalty is but a name—  
A bauble of uncertain fame—  
The only true nobility  
Is nobleness of soul sin-free.

---

*The Coming of the Palatines*

---

The years rolled into centuries  
Until this land grew by degrees  
From infant stature to the span  
Which marks the brave and strenuous man—  
Our grateful wreath must hence entwine  
The Hollander and Palatine.

And dwellers near the Zuider Zee,  
Oppressed by tyrants of that day  
And neighbors eastward, near at hand,  
O'errun by France's minions band,  
Resolved to leave their native lea  
And seek their fortunes o'er the sea.

From *Pfals* upon the Rhine they came  
When here they chose *New Pfals* as name  
By which their settlement was known.  
*Paltz* as inheritance their own,  
While *New* a constant pledge should be  
Of longed-for New World liberty.

The annals of that distant day  
Record this purpose for their stay ;  
Some were to seek Schoharie's vale  
Some were to thread the Mohawk's trail  
And there on royal grants uprear  
Their homes and firesides in God's fear.

Glance backward through two hundred years,  
And to our vision there appears  
A valiant, stalwart, little band  
Led by a providential hand,  
And by the Hudson, as seemed best,  
They built their *Camp*, or *East* or *West*.

JAMES FITCHER, D. D.

# OLDE VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK

---

Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents

---

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

---

UPON THE PRECEDING PAGE we give some lines upon "The Coming of the Palatines." They are a part of the fragment of an unfinished historical poem which was found after his death, on the desk of James Pitcher, D. D., for one third of a century professor in the seminary at Hartwick, Otsego county, New York, and for nineteen years principal of that institution. He died there July 23rd, 1905. OLDE ULSTER acknowledges the courtesy of the subscriber from whom the lines were received.



QUESTIONS ARE CONSTANTLY ASKED relating to "the Esopus" before the coming of Chambers in 1652. The editor must frankly say he does not know. OLDE ULSTER hopes to present every allusion to the region to be found in old documents before that date in an early article, and it is having the assistance of those in official position to produce such references if any can be found. If anything exists to show that a white man was here before that date it will be given.



~~~~~  
SEND SEVENTY-FIVE CENTS
AND GET PART 8 OF
PICTURESQUE ULSTER
AND FILL OUT YOUR SET TO
PICTURESQUE PUB. CO.,
Saugerties, N. Y.
~~~~~

**N** O A H W O L V E N ' S S O N ,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

The Reliable Store    Dress Goods and Silks

~~~~~  
THE CLINTON

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,
KINGSTON, N. Y.
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

RONDOUT
SAVINGS BANK

Assets	- -	\$2,730,275.59
Liabilities	- -	2,558,716.69
Surplus ^{in Par} Values	-	<hr/> \$171,558.90

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

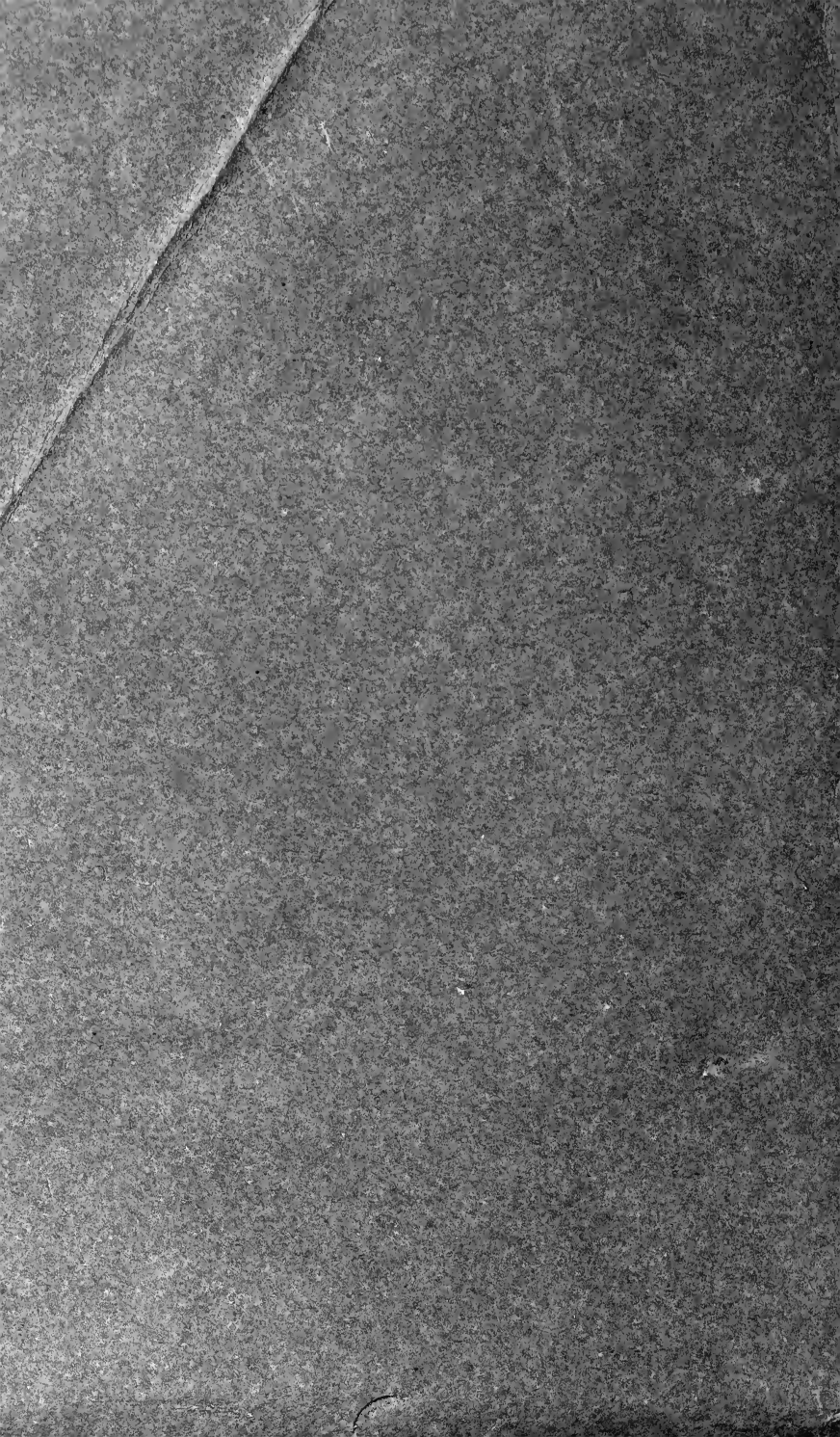
**DUTCH TULIPS,
HYACINTHS, DAFFODILS
AND CROCUSES**

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905 can still be
obtained at twenty-five cents each.
The twelve for two dollars.*





NOVEMBER, 1906

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



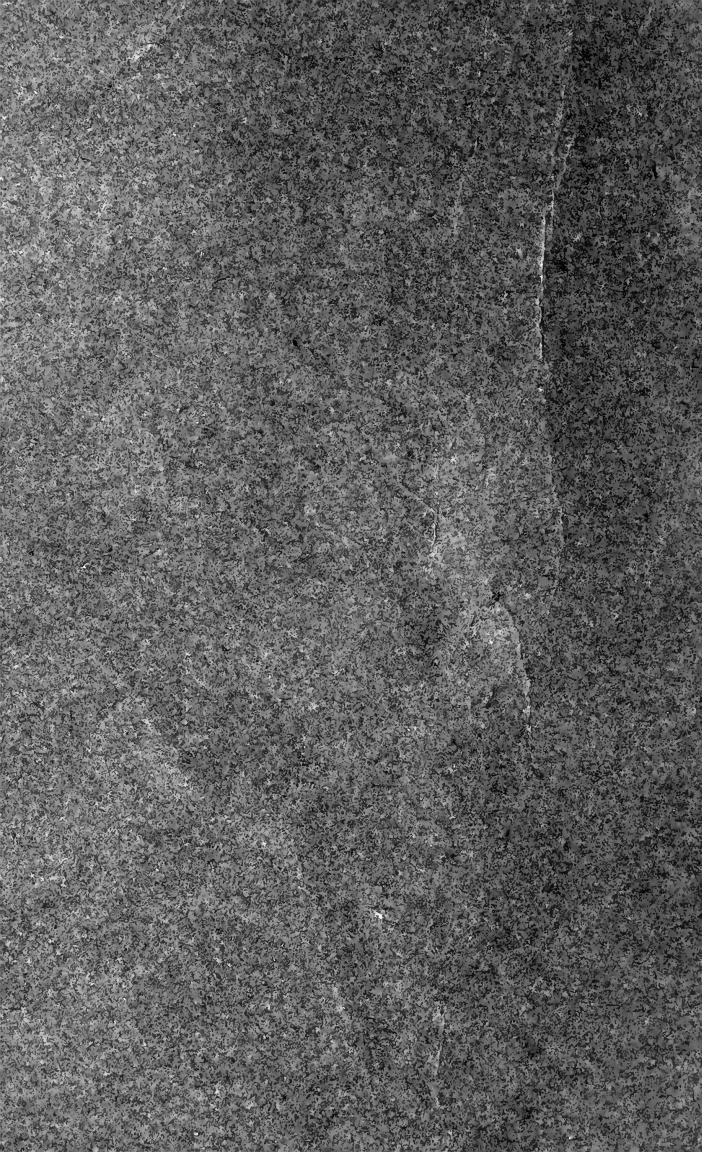
An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.



ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres* CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, } J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. II NOVEMBER, 1906 No. 11

	PAGE
Escaping the Curse of Landlordism.....	321
The Kingston Society Library (1809)	324
The Length of the Sabbath (1682).....	324
Campaign and Battle of Minisink.....	325
The Turkey Point Road.....	338
The Captivity of Short and Miller	339
The Lineage of the Van Etten Family	344
Minisink	347
Editorial Notes.....	352

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the De Vinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume. Price until Jan 15, \$15, after that not less than \$20, and probably \$25.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

Ulster County Probate Records from 1665

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

VOL. II

NOVEMBER, 1906

No. 11

Escaping the Curse of Landlordism



HE sentence of Governor Leisler to the gallows by the drum-head court that tried him could only be carried out by the warrant of the new governor Colonel Henry Sloughter. His signature was secured at a feast when the governor was filled with wine and carried out without delay. It shows the character

of the man thought worthy of being commissioned governor. His immediate successor, Major Richard Ingoldsby and the next, Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, were unconscionable scoundrels and extortion and peculation ruled in affairs. Frauds in the custom service, piracy on the seas and the sale of privileges heaped up ill-gotten gains to all connected with the government. But the Leislerian movement had succeeded so

far as to seat in the Legislature a majority of delegates favorable to popular rights.

On the 2nd day of April, 1698, a new governor arrived at New York. He was Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont. He was the opposite of the last three executives, and an honest and capable man. One of the first things he discovered was that his predecessor had made a large number of extravagant grants of land to his favorites on the right and left without any, or with very little consideration. Were these not made null and void a system of landlord and tenant would be established in the colony. One of the largest of these manors was the "Manor of Fletcherdon" here in Ulster county which was granted to Captain John Evans, and comprised the territory from New Paltz to the Highlands at Cornwall and westward to the Shawan-gunk mountains. It was dated September 12th, 1694, and was for

"All that tract and parcel of land situate, lying and being upon the west side of Hudson's River, beginning from the south side of the land called the *Palse*, now inhabited by *French men*, and extending thence Southerly along the said *Hudson's River* to the land belonging to the Indians at the *Murderer's Kill*, and extending westward to the foot of the high hills called *Pitkiskaker* and *Aiaskawasting*, and thence extending southerly all along the said hills and the river called *Peakadasank*, to a water pond lying upon the said hills, called *Merchary*; comprehending all those lands, meadows and woods called *Nescotonck*, *Chewangen*, *Memorasink*, *Kacogh*, *Getawan*, *Ahnuck*, *Gillatawogh*, and all and every of them; and to have the same erected into manor and Lordship of the Manor *Fletcherdon*; To have and to hold the said tract of land and Manor of Fletcherdon, with the Appurtenances unto

Escaping the Curse of Landlordism

the said John Evans, his heirs and assigns forever under the rent reserved of *twenty shillings*, and one *fat buck* per annum."

At the instance of Lord Bellomont the legislature May 16th, 1699, passed

"An Act for ye Vacateing Breaking & Annulling several Extravagant Grants of Land made by Coll Fletcher the late Govr. of this Province under his Majte."

In this act it is recited that

"Their Excellencies the Lords Justices of England . . . directed his sd. Excellency to use all Legal Means for ye breakeing of extravagant Grants of Land in this province."

After stating to whom such grants had been made, and describing the tracts conveyed the act directed that all the grants thus made and recorded in the Secretary's office be

"Obliterated, razed, defaced, and the Memory or Record of all and every of the aforesaid Grants Shall be reduced into Oblivion and Forgetfulness."

The delegates from this county were Leislerians. It was with great pleasure that their votes were cast in favor of the act. Thus it came to pass that Ulster county, aside from the part included in the great Hardenbergh patent, escaped landlordism. Its significance was learned about the middle of the nineteenth century when what is known as "The Anti-Rent War" shook a large portion of this State. Although the Manor of Fox Hall had been created and entailed the entail was dissolved and the lands divided. All the

other large grants were in the interests of the people or of those who would settle upon and divide such lands conveyed. What this meant was to appear when the question of independence arose. It was found that in Ulster county where almost every citizen was a freeholder that there were, proportionately, less adherents to the cause of the king than in almost any other part of the new-born State.



"THE KINGSTON SOCIETY LIBRARY" was constituted at a public meeting held at Kingston Academy on the 19th day of October, 1809, by thirty-six citizens of the town of Kingston, assembled for the purpose. Forty pounds (\$100.00) had been subscribed. James Hasbrouck was chairman of the meeting and the following trustees were chosen: Reverend John Gosman; Gardner B. Perry; Jesse Buel; Anthony Du Mond; George Tappen and Christopher Tappen, Jr. This was Kingston's first effort for a public library.



AT A SESSION OF THE ORDINARY COURT held in Kingston December 19th, 1682, William Fisher, constable, complains of Hendricus Beeckman that his Negro, last Sunday, rode around the village with horses and sleighs, contrary to the decree of the court of sessions. Defendant replied that the same happened after the sun had set. The constable answered that the Sabbath lasts until midnight. Court entered no verdict.

The Campaign and Battle of Minisink



FOR a year after the battle of Oriskany, August 6th, 1777, the Iroquois had been uneasy and anxious to have revenge for the destruction of the many warriors fallen in that sanguinary engagement. Almost immediately the exposed frontier of Ulster county began to suffer. Governor Clinton was from time to time in receipt of requests for a guard from places that were threatened. The militia was a poor dependence. They might be summoned after an Indian raid but long before this the wily and alert foe had decamped and could not be found.

The principal Indian settlement was at Anaquaga on the Susquehanna, now the town of Coleville in Broome county. Here was a village of Iroquois Indians which were largely civilized through the efforts of the Reverend Gideon Hawley, and the opening of the Revolution found them quite a progressive Indian town. The blight of war wiped the settlement out and one of the most promising efforts to civilize the race. Not many miles away was the Indian settlement of Colleton, where the last of the Esopus, aside from some scattering bands, were living. OLDE ULSTER hopes to tell of the efforts made to keep these neutral. We must return to the narrative.

The continuous appeals to Governor Clinton compelled him to act. On October 15th, 1778, he wrote to General Washington that something must be done, and urged an expedition against Anaquaga. He wrote:

“This place is a considerable Indian Settlement not far distant from our Frontier Settlements, nor (for light Troops) difficult of access, and is the Principal Place of Rendevouz for the Enemy, and I am perswaded unless it can be destroyed the Enemy thereby obliged to retire farther Back into the Country that no Force however formidable will be able to protect us ag’t their practices.”

Washington replied and asked concerning the route there. Clinton then described the three ways of reaching it. The first was by way of Peenpack (Cuddebackville) and the Delaware river; the second by way of Rochester in this county and up the valley of the Esopus, which could only be taken by light troops; the third by way of the Schoharie and the Susquehanna.

Six days after this Clinton received a letter from General Washington informing him of the hostile designs of the Senecas and their probable descent upon the frontier. Clinton ordered to Ulster county the regiment of Colonel Van Cortlandt.

Meanwhile Colonel William Butler, who had been stationed in Schoharie valley, pressed forward to Anaquaga and destroyed the Indian town. It resulted in more bitter feeling towards the patriots. On December 13th, 1778, Colonel John Cantine received a remarkable letter addressed to “Cunnell John Cantine, Mormeltown,” in which Brant and four other Mohawk

chiefs told him that the Indians at Anaquaga were their brothers; that they were angry and that despite the hard winter they would revenge as they had "Big Shouse and can come in a few day to your place."

Then Colonel Van Cortlandt wrote that Washington had accepted the suggestion of Clinton and the Sullivan expedition had been decided on. He was in the town of Rochester but would move to Peenpack on his way to Wiomen (Wyoming). But this must be kept a secret. It was so kept. But so keen a foe as Brant could not be deceived. He knew that the destruction of Anaquaga had a purpose and quickly drew the conclusion that it was a part of a more comprehensive plan. All through the winter of 1778-9 tidings from all along the frontier told of the alertness of Brant's Indian and Tory emissaries. Every preparation and movement was carried to Brant. He was constantly at work in trying to wean the Oneidas and Tuscaroras from the Americans. He did not succeed. But the few Onondagas who supported the patriots were led astray.

On the 4th of March, 1779, Washington wrote to Governor Clinton that

"The greatest secrecy is necessary to the success of such an enterprise for, immediately upon the discovery of our design, the Savages would either put themselves in condition to make head against us, or elude the expedition altogether."

Brant was not deceived. He knew what the coming summer was to witness and was preparing for it. The spring had no sooner settled the forest paths than Brant was busy. He attacked Lackaway near the

Delaware in April; he in some way learned that Van Cortlandt was preparing to go with Sullivan and fell upon Fantine Kill in May to keep Van Cortlandt home; he took the field himself on the frontiers of Ulster county in the days of the early summer of 1779 and fought Sullivan near Elmira in September, hovering on his flank and disputing his advance until the expedition closed its punitive career in the Genesee valley in the destruction of the great Seneca village of Little Beard's Town and its great stores of Indian corn and beans. But we are anticipating events.

To prevent the raising of the militia to re-inforce Sullivan Brant succeeded in throwing the frontier in a panic. Brant saw General James Clinton preparing to descend the Susquehanna to meet Sullivan at Tioga Point and Pawling preparing to march up the valley of the Esopus to the same objective and attempted to thwart them by giving them work at home. Van Cortlandt was marching by the way of Minisink—he determined to strike there.

On the night succeeding the 19th of July, 1779, Brant reached Peenpack (Cuddebackville) and spread terror and desolation up and down the valley of the Neversink. The attack was made before daylight and several families were cut off before an alarm was made. Some fled with their wives and children to the woods, and many to block-houses. The attack was unopposed. Brant did not disturb any of these refuges as he had no artillery. He kept on down the valley until he reached the Delaware river at Mahackemack, now Port Jervis, destroying in all twenty-one dwellings and barns, together with the Dutch Reformed Church there and

the grist mill. Then he disappeared. He had accumulated a long train of spoils.

Many of the fugitives fled to Goshen. Colonel Tusten of the militia there summoned his officers to meet him next day (21st) at Major Decker's storehouse, and then called for volunteers. One hundred and forty-nine responded. A council of war was called. Colonel Tusten opposed risking an encounter with a foe so superior in numbers and well supplied with ammunition, but was overruled by those who held Brant and his followers in contempt. These sanguinary spirits had never had any experience in fighting Indians and, as in the case of General Braddock, following the counsel of rash, inexperienced and contemptuous men led to the same result. Major Meeker, in the absence of Colonel Seward of the New Jersey militia, commanded the New Jersey forces present and, mounting his horse, he drew his sword with a flourish and exclaimed in a loud voice "Let the brave men follow me! The cowards may stay behind!" This carried the day. The excited militia started on their march up the old Kathegton (Cochecton) trail until they camped seventeen miles away at Skinner's mill, three miles from the mouth of Halfway creek.

On the morning of the 22nd they were joined by a small re-inforcement under Colonel Hathorn, of the Warwick regiment. He was senior to Colonel Tusten and took command. They advanced to Halfway brook and came upon the encampment of the Indians the previous night. Hathorn called a halt for a council of war. Both he and Tusten opposed an attack as the signs were unmistakable that Brant's force far out-

numbered them. But the scene of the day before was renewed. To their counsels was opposed a loud clamor, and clamor won. Before night those who had been the most vociferous for fighting Indians were missing, while those who had counseled prudence were dying bravely at their posts.

It was evident that Brant was near. Colonel Hathorn was anxious to know if he was making for the usual ford of the Delaware at Lackawaxen. He directed Captain Bezaleel Tyler and Captain Abraham Cuddeback, both familiar with the woods and both acquainted with Indian methods and fighting, to ascertain the facts. They reached a spot close to the ford and saw no Indians behind them, but noticed savages and plunder upon the farther (Pennsylvania) shore and saw an Indian riding a horse across the ford. They recognized the horse as one stolen from Major Decker. The scouts rashly fired at him and wounded him fatally. But there were Indians in their rear and these revenged the act and, in their fire, Captain Tyler was killed. Cuddeback succeeded in escaping to the patriots. The death of Tyler did not teach caution and the militia pressed forward.

Hathorn now determined to intercept Brant at the crossing by reaching the ford first. To do this he had to undertake three miles of mountain marching. Up the easy slope of Halfway Brook to the mountain top and to Beaver Brook and Dry Brook valley and then first at Lackawaxen ford. On reaching a point from which he could see the bank of the river the Indians were visible "leisurely advancing along the bank of the river about three-quarters of a mile distant." Then he

The Campaign and Battle of Minisink

lost sight of them. But other eyes were keenly watching. Brant saw the patriot troops as well as they saw him. No sooner had they disappeared from Brant's vision than he halted; wheeled his troops to the right up Dry Brook ravine and threw himself in the rear of Hathorn; cut off part of the latter's troops who were marching some distance in the rear of the main body and, selecting the spot with deliberation, formed an ambuscade.

There is some discrepancy in the accounts of what followed. It seems that the advance of Hathorn had reached a point not more than one-fourth of a mile from the ford. The only way of escape from the ambuscade was up the hill and Hathorn took it. The patriot troops reached the crest. The spot is thus described by John W. Johnston, of Barryville:

“The field of the Minisink battle is situate in what is now the town of Highland, County of Sullivan and State of New York, and in lots number sixteen and seventeen in the seventh division of the Minisink Patent. By an air line its distance is three and three-fifths miles from Barryville and from Lackawaxen one and one-fourth miles, and is elevated above the level of the Delaware river at that place not less than one thousand feet.

“The field itself is a plateau formed by a ledge of rock, most of which is covered by earth to a depth sufficient to support the growth of shrubbery. The edges of the ledge present a projection towards the southeast, southwest and northwest, and when viewed together form, most nearly, a semi-circle.”

On these three sides the ledge varies from fifteen to twenty-five feet in height and on the southeast it may

be ascended or descended without much difficulty, while towards the northwest it is perpendicular and solid and nearly fifteen feet high. At this base, it is supposed, Colonel Tusten attended to the wounded.

The patriots occupied the westerly portion of this plateau, a spot from one-fourth to one-half of an acre in extent, while the Indians and Tories occupied the eastern portion. With the foes in front on this side and the rim of rocks around them on all the other sides the Americans were caught as in a trap. But there was this advantage—the place was easily defended if their ammunition would hold out.

The battle began about ten o'clock in the forenoon. The patriots hastily dug loose stones and earth and threw up a rude embankment. Before a gun was fired Brant came forward, told Hathorn that his force was much superior and demanded their surrender upon his promise to protect them. They parleyed for a few minutes, when one of the militia, treacherously disregarding the rights of a flag of truce, fired at Brant, the ball passing through the Indian's belt. It was one of the many unwise acts of a day of rashness and folly. Brant retired and the battle began.

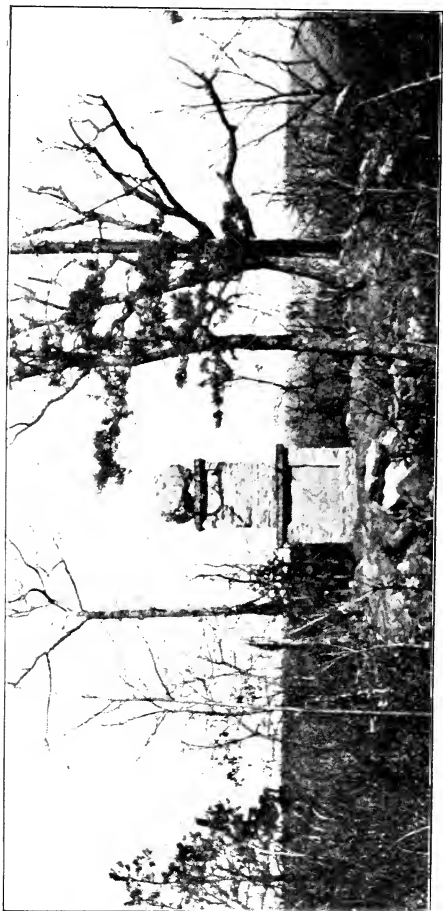
Hathorn had no delusions. He knew his foe and that all the resources at his command were needed to save the day. He ordered that not a shot be uselessly fired. He stationed every man advantageously. Each man fought for himself in Indian fashion as a foeman exposed his person. Louder than the din of battle could be heard the commanding voice of the Indian chieftain issuing his orders. It was a sultry day of July and here, confined upon a few square feet of

The Campaign and Battle of Minisink

ground, without a drop of water, surrounded by a host of yelling savages ninety brave men fought from ten in the morning until sunset.

In vain Brant assayed to break through. Had the fifty impatient men who had so clamorously urged on the capture of Brant the day before, and then disappeared when he was overtaken, only been at hand to attack his rear! Had Colonel Seward with his New Jersey troops somewhere on the other side of the Delaware in Pennsylvania but come into the fight! No help came from either. So far no patriot had been killed, although many had been wounded and the brave and unselfish Colonel Tusten, who was also a surgeon, was attending to their injuries in a sheltered spot. It was sunset. Brant was discouraged. He was just ordering a retreat when the defender of the northwest angle fell. All day he had kept his post which was the key of the position. His aim had been deadly and from behind the rock which sheltered him he could not be dislodged. He is said to have been a De Witt, but his name does not appear among those inscribed on the Goshen monument. Brant saw him fall and rushed around the rock where the defender had stood. Many of the savages followed and before they could prevent it the patriots were overpowered. Their powder was exhausted, many of the Americans were slain, and the enemy were in possession.

Colonel Tusten was behind the ledge attending the wounded when the Indians broke into the defences. He had seventeen disabled men to care for. To the call to fly he turned a deaf ear and continued at his professional duties. As the rout began many fled down



The Monument on the Battle Field

the ledge to this spot pursued by the savages. The Indians fell upon all, and all, including Doctor Tusten, were tomahawked. Several of the militia escaped down the mountain and swam the Delaware to safety. In all thirty succeeded in so doing. It is known that forty-five were either killed or died of their wounds in the woods after the battle. Among these killed was Moses Thomas (2nd), the son of the pioneer of that name.

For forty-three years the bones of these brave men lay upon the rough, rocky, lonely mountain top; far from the frequented paths of men; exposed to the elements and the ravages of wild beasts which had stripped them and were whitening them with every passing season. In 1822 the citizens of Goshen awakened at last to the fact that these were the bones of their sires who had died to give them freedom. Reverent hands searched the hollows and turned aside the moss and bushes of the mountain top and gathered every remaining relic and tenderly carried them to Goshen, giving them at last a fitting burial. Over them a monument was erected inscribed with their names and services. It became dilapidated in time and at the beginning of the Civil War another and a nobler one took its place.

As the centennial of the battle approached it was felt that the scene of that terrible struggle was the spot to be made memorable. It was wild and rugged, but so was the fight there. It was only to be reached by an effort. But it commemorated a mighty effort of the fathers. All over the wild mountain top were lying the stones which had been sprinkled with blood on that

awful day one hundred years before. These stones had witnessed the neglect of the remains of the heroes for half a century. What more fitting than to gather these stones and build them into a monument on that mountain to the patriots they had witnessed as they gave their lives, and whose untended dust they had seen the uncultivated soil take into its bosom.

It was done. A citizen of the neighboring Barryville, John W. Johnston, took up the filial task. Largely at his own expense, though assisted materially by others, such a monument was raised upon the battlefield. It is constructed of stones gathered from the battlefield, except the capstones of the two sections and the boulder of white sandstone, weighing fifteen hundred pounds, which forms the crown. These were obtained from Beaver Brook close by. On the 22nd of July, 1879, the one hundredth anniversary of the battle was celebrated, and this monument dedicated amid a large concourse of people gathered upon this lonely mountain top. OLDE ULSTER presents a view of the wild plateau and the monument as it now appears. For the battle was fought in Ulster county in 1779, though that mountain is Sullivan county now.

The story of the battle would not be complete without the report of the engagement made by Brant himself to Lieutenant-Colonel Bolton, of the British army, one week after the fight. He writes from Anaquaga, the Indian village on the Susquehanna, of whose destruction we spoke in the beginning of this article. He is particular to note that no women or children were injured. He was charged with doing this. He always indignantly denied it and he denounced this inhuman-

The Campaign and Battle of Minisink

ity in his Tory allies such as Walter Butler and like implacable spirits.

“OQUWAGE, 29th July, 1779.—I beg leave to acquaint you that I arrived here last night from Minisink and was a good deal disappointed that I could not get into that place at the time I wished to do—a little before daylight—instead of which I did not arrive until noon, when all the cattle was in the woods, so that we could get but a few of them. We have burned all the settlement called Minisink, one fort excepted, round which we lay about an hour, and had one man killed and one wounded ; we destroyed several small stockaded forts and took four scalps and three prisoners, but did not in the least injure women and children. The reason we could not take more of them was owing to the many forts about the place, into which they were always ready to run like ground hogs.

“I left this place about 8 o'clock the next day and marched 15 miles. There are two roads, one through the woods, the other alongside the river. We were coming up the latter road next morning and I sent two men to examine the other, the only way that the rebels could come to attack us. These men found the enemy's path not far from our camp and discovered that they had got before [us] to lay in ambush. The two rascals were afraid, when they saw the path and did not return to inform us, so that the rebels had fair play at us. They fired on the front of our people when crossing the river. I was then about 400 yards in the rear. As soon as the firing began I immediately marched up a hill on their rear with 40 men, and came round on their backs. The rest of my men were all scattered on the other side. However, the rebels soon retreated and I pursued them until they stopped upon a rocky hill, round which we were employed and very busy, it being nearly four hours before we could drive them out. We have taken 40 odd scalps and one prisoner—a captain. I suppose the enemy have lost nearly half of their men and

most of their officers. They all belonged to the militia, and were about 150 in number. I am informed by the prisoners that the King's troops had taken a post below the Highlands, on the North river, called King's Ferry, in which were 50 men, and had built a fort on each side of the river; that, after this, General [Sir Henry] Clinton sent a part of his army into New England, took several towns and destroyed a great deal of stores, etc.; that General Washington, in the meantime, sent part of his army in the night, and surprised one of his forts, in which 500 men were taken prisoners. This affair happened some time ago.

"The night after we left Minisink I received advice that Gen. Clinton at the head of a great army, was coming up the North river, and had driven Gen. Washington and his army before him and obliged him to retreat suddenly up the river. This news I received from the rebels, who also said the country was greatly alarmed. I find the enemy certainly intends an expedition into the Indian country and have built strong forts.* By the last accounts they were at Wyoming; perhaps by this time they may be at Shiemong, where I have sent my party to remain till I join them. I am now setting off with eight men to the Mohawk river, in order to discover the enemy's motions. In the last skirmish we had three men killed and ten wounded.

JOS. BRANT."



"KALKOEN HOEK" was the name applied to Turkey Point by the Dutch. Both mean the same. In an old deed to Tobias VanBuren the road past the present Alms House is called "*Het Calicoon Pot*," or "The Turkey Road."

* At Shandaken and Lackawack.—ED.

The Captivity of Short and Miller



IN the years during which the War of the Revolution was slowly proceeding with alternate successes and reverses Petrus Short was living in the town of Woodstock and his son-in-law, Peter Miller, was a near neighbor. Their residence was in the south part of the town, not far from the present village of Woodstock. One Sunday morning in the month of June, 1780, they all drove to the old stone church in Katsbaan where Domine Lambertus De Ronde baptized a son of Peter Miller and Annatje Short, his wife, and gave him the name of Petrus, the sponsors being Petrus Short, the grandfather and Annatje Backer. They remained through the usual Sunday services and then started upon their long ride home of more than twelve miles.

A Tory neighbor was in attendance at church as well that morning, and slipped out before the close of the services. The wagon containing the families of Short and Miller had reached a lonely spot in dense woods almost on the present line between the towns of Saugerties and Woodstock, along what is now the state road and at what is called "The John C. Wolven hill," they found a rope stretched across the road. The men jumped out to remove it when they were surrounded by a band of Tories. Usually these scoundrels had

with them Indians to do the disreputable part of their work, but on this occasion they had none of these allies. The two men were seized and their outer clothes stripped from them. One of the Tories snatched from Miller his high fur hat, which he had worn in honor of the occasion, and danced about in derision. The wagon was broken into pieces and pushed over a bank, the harness was destroyed and flung with the wagon, the horses and men were taken away into the woods and the women and children left to pursue their way home on foot. This was still a journey of more than two miles. Some time after the horses found their way home. For a long time no tidings were heard of Short and Miller. As the women departed the Tories called out and threatened them with death if they told.

The long journey over the Catskills, through the valleys of the present Delaware county to the Susquehanna river and up the Chemung, thence across the Genesee and on to Niagara was taken. Upon their backs their captors had placed heavy packs which grew into heavy burdens which developed sores. When they tried to shift them their merciless captors tied their hands and prevented it. Clouds of mosquitoes settled on them and it was agony to endure their biting without being able to lift a hand to drive them away. Hunger began to oppress them. One day as they were passing through the woods they saw a heifer and the Tories shot it. But they allowed their captives nothing but the bowels. In after years both Short and Miller used to remark that they made the most welcome meal they had ever eaten.

The Captivity of Short and Miller

At last Niagara was reached, the captives turned over to the British commander, the reward was paid the captors and Short and Miller saw them no more for years. After a time they were removed to Montreal where they were confined with Captain Jeremiah Snyder and his son Elias; and with Captain David Abell of Catskill.

Among the papers of Governor George Clinton has been found the following affidavit taken before Colonel Johannis Snyder as a justice of the peace :

“Ulster County, ss :—Cornelius Post, of full age, being duly sworn on the Holy evangelist of Almighty God Deposed and Saith that he, the Deponant, was with a party under the Command of Capt. Vroman, from fort Stanicks [Stanwix], to the Onida Lake to destroy the Batoes of Sir John Johnson, and were taken prisoner. On his way at Conosarago on the Twenty-Third Day of October, 1780, and was carried from thence to Oswego & from thence to Montreal where he arrived on or about the seventh of November last, and Sometime after he arrived at Montreal found some of his neighbors in Close Confinement viz: Capt. Jeremiah Snyder, Elias Snyder, Peter Short, Peter Miller, and some time during the winter the prisoners received Good Usage in provisions, and the Deponant farther Saith that sometime in May David Abell and his son, Anthony Abell, was brought in at prisoners and also being Close Confined, and then the Allowance for the prisoners Chiefly being horse meat, being Condem'd as the Deponant was Informed and the allowance for the prisoners being one pound of beef and about one pound of bread pr. Day each, and the Deponant farther Saith that he Brooke Gaol at Montreal, and Made his escape on the Twenty Third day of June last, and left the prisoners in the Condition as above Mentioned, and further Saith not.

CORNELIUS POUST.”

This deposition was taken at Kingston on August 16, 1781, upon the return from Canada of Post, who was a soldier in Colonel Snyder's regiment.

Here Short and Miller remained in captivity. One day there came to their place of restraint an Indian with whom they had been acquainted in Ulster county and to whom they had shown kindness in former years. He went by the name of Joe De Witt. Their faces had been painted black to prevent recognition by those who had known them, as a number of prisoners, who were old neighbors, had planned escape and succeeded. Joe remarked "I know you, Peter Short," and had them wash the paint from their faces, obtained their release and conducted them through the wilderness until they reached the outskirts of civilization. Here he left them to make their way home.

By this time their clothing was in tatters. One night they reached a clearing just at sunset. They were hungry, but too suspicious of surroundings to approach a house in sight. They made their way to a saw mill and crawled under a pile of lumber to rest. Here they slept on sawdust until morning as they were completely exhausted after their long tramp with insufficient food. In the bright sunshine they found courage to approach the house to ask for something to eat. No one was at home but a woman. She asked them their story and they told her. She told them that her husband was a bitter partisan of the king and that it was fortunate that he did not know of their presence. She fed them and took pity on their condition in their ragged attire. She bade them hide again under the lumber during the day and she would feed

them at night. This she did. Next day, after her husband had gone to his work away from the house she brought them food again and, what was even more acceptable, each a suit of roughly stitched and coarse clothing which she had hurriedly made from a piece of linen she was weaving in the loom. They blessed her for her hospitable kindness and hastened away. By resting by day and pushing on at night at last they reached the settled part of New York State and, finally, their homes in Woodstock.

Many years passed and the war had long been a matter of history when Peter Short called at a store at Bristol Hill, in the town of Woodstock. While there a man came in whom he had not seen since those troubled days. He recognized him as a former Tory neighbor. The man advanced and asked him if he would forgive him for inciting the others to carry him away. Short replied: "I forgave you long ago. I promised the good Lord that if He would return me in safety to my family I would never revenge my captivity on those who caused it. I have forgiven you, but I can never forget you."

To complete the record it should be added that during the month of April of the year succeeding their capture Colonel Johannis Snyder wrote thus to Governor George Clinton from Kingston:

"April 29, 1781. A Party of Levies are gone this morning to guard the family of Peter Short down from Woodstock. I was with Coll. Pawling yesterday for that Purpose; we have no late accounts from the frontiers since Capt. Abeel has been taken; the party that went in Pursuit of them are Returned, and I am informed last night without Success."

The Lineage of the Van Etten Family



NE of the famous regions of Europe was known by the name of Brabant as far back as the days of Julius Cæsar. During the Middle Ages it was under the dominion of the Duke of Brabant. After the rise of the Dutch Republic it became part of the kingdom of the Netherlands and so remained until 1830 when South Brabant was separated from North Brabant and given to Belgium. Brabant is now divided into three provinces; North Brabant belonging to the Netherlands; Antwerp belonging to Belgium and South Brabant to the same kingdom. The inhabitants of North Brabant speak the Dutch language; those of Antwerp the Flemish and those of South Brabant the Walloon French.

From the earliest settlement of the Esopus this name of Brabant was given to the lowlands along the Esopus creek on its west side opposite to and north of Kingston. The name has almost disappeared from local usage; its last survival being in the corporate name of the road of Belgian bridge stone tracks which was called "The Brabant Plank Road."

After the death of Johan de Hulter his widow in 1657 was granted the tract of one thousand acres of land which her husband had purchased in 1654 of the

Indians. This land lay on both sides of the Esopus creek and largely on the west, or Brabant side of the stream.

Among the earliest settlers was a man who was known as "Jan the Brabanter." He was an early owner of one of the lots in the stockaded village. He appears as a corporal at the time of what is known as "The Esopus Mutiny." He subscribed fifteen florins to the salary of Domine Blom in 1661 and about this time was in law with Aert Pietersen Tach. At the Indian massacre when the villages of Wildwyck and Nieuw Dorp (Hurley) were destroyed June 7th, 1663, Tach's house was burned and Tach disappeared. It is thought that he was killed by the savages. At least he was never heard of afterwards. His creditors called for an administration of his estate and among those who presented claims was Jacob Jansen, of Etten (*van Etten*). Etten is a village in North Brabant, six miles from Breda, where, in 1667, the famous "Treaty of Breda" was signed by which England acquired title to this province and New Netherland became New York. It cannot now be determined if Jan the Brabanter and "Jacob Jansen, of Etten," were the same individual, but they seem to have been. In the court records Jacob Jansen is called "the head farmer" of Tach. The claim was presented on October 21st, 1664, and allowed. It was for "338 guilders heavy money in wheat." But before the final settlement of the estate Jacob Jansen had been prosecuting another claim and married the widow. The record says "Jacob Jansen, young man of Etten in Brabant, to Annetje Ariens of Amsterdam (*van Amsterdam*)."

A little later his name

appears on a petition that a minister be sent to Kingston and is there signed "Jacob Johnson van Eten." He was here as early, in all probability, as 1658. From this union of Jacob Jansen and the widow of Aert Pietersen Tach has sprung the widely distributed Van Etten family. Jacob Jansen Van Etten was one of those who signed the petition for the control of local affairs on January 26th, 1684, mentioned in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., pages 257-62, which so angered Governor Thomas Dongan that all the signers were arrested and fined.

(I.) JACOB JANSEN VAN ETTEN¹ married in Kingston ANNETJE ARIANS VAN AMSTERDAM 11 January, 1665. Children:

- (2) Jan²: Baptized 3 January, 1666. Resided in Ulster county.
- (3) Arian²: Baptized 26 June, 1670. Resided in Ulster county. Died in 1702 or 1703.
- (4) Pieter²: Baptized —. Resided in Rhinebeck 1720.
- (5) Emanuel²: Baptized 29 December, 1681. Resided in New Jersey 1712-17.
- (6) Jacobus²: Baptized 2 May, 1686. Resided in Rhinebeck in 1721.

(III.) ARIAN VAN ETTEN² (Jacob¹) married CATHERINE CROM. Children:

- (7) Annetje³: Baptized 6 October, 1695.
- (8) Jacobus³: Baptized 17 July, 1698.
- (9) Rachel³: Baptized 17 July, 1698.
- (10) Gysbert³: Baptized 24 November, 1700.
- (11) Arie³: Baptized 5 April, 1702.

- (15) Ariaantje⁴: Baptized 24 July, 1726.
(16) Catrina⁴: Baptized 5 January, 1729.
(17) Maria⁴: Baptized 4 August, 1734.
(18) Albert Roos⁴: Baptized 17 October, 1736.
(19) Elizabeth⁴: Baptized 30 May, 1742.

(VIII.) JACOBUS VAN ETTEN³ (Arian², Jacob¹) married CATRINA KOOL (COLE) 27 November, 1719.

Children:

- (12) Ary⁴: Baptized 14 August, 1720.
(13) Johannes⁴: Baptized 26 December, 1721.
(14) Gysbert⁴: Baptized 1 December, 1723.

To be continued



MINISINK

At early morn came Hathorn with recruits.

He took command as general by right,
And counseled plans to govern such pursuits ;
For fires the foes had burned that very night,
Had shown his numbers large, and trained to fight,
While Cuddeback and Tyler, knowing well
As scouts the woods—and Brant by frequent sight,
Advised that caution, aye, and silence should
Prevail o'er speed, in all their movements through the wood.

Impatient brooked the eager men such plans :

For by Kathleighton's trail 'twas plain that Brant,
Spoils laden, aimed to ford his weary bands
Across the Delaware, by hurried jaunt
At Lackawaxen. Even then, quite scant
The time to intercept him stood ; and they,
When Major Meeker waved his blade aslant

Olde Ulster

And shouted, "Brave men follow, cowards stay!"
All followed quickly, hoping soon to end the fray.

Brave Cuddeback and Tyler, whirled about,
And left their deeds to future days for praise.
They went a mile, advanced, to there spy out
Such plots as oft the wily Indian lays,
Pursued. But soon a halt the troops amaze.
The cause was seen—poor Tyler—prostrate, slain ;
And horror reigns, as each blanched face betrays,
Before the corpse and clothing, which remain,
Bedabbled thick with gore, to make the story plain.

It thrilled with horror—prudence overruled—
Set fire to rage as hot as blazed beneath the sun,
And urged to haste, when caution should have cooled
And tempered it, till wiser counsels won.
A neighboring height they gained with speed, each one,
To scan the mountains, everywhere upreared,
And deep defiles that 'tween those mountains run,
In gloomy niches, as they whom sunlight feared,
Had laced the hemlocks o'er to keep the shrines endeared.

To left the Delaware to eastward rolled
Between the mountains ; facing them to west
The Lackawaxen's waters, icy cold,
Rushed through deep glens, in darker verdure dressed,
To riverward ; to right, the river's best
Of aids, Mongaup and East Branch came,
Through savage wilds to reach it, not to rest.
But near they saw, through dark ravines ahead,
The fitful gleam of arms, where Brant his army led.

Then Cuddeback and Hathorn orders gave
To close the ranks : and they were soon obeyed,
For threatened death, from which no skill could save,

E'en hovered there to clutch the ones that strayed.
In safer mood, as they were close arrayed,
Slow marched they down the "rock-ribbed" mountain side
Into the gorge, where Brant his arms displayed.
No foe was there ; and they as one man cried,
"He'll cross the river ere we reach its nearer side."

Yet saw they, far ahead upon the route,
By frequent glimpses through the tangled trees,
A horseman, seeming careless of pursuit,
Who slowly rode ; although the faintest breeze
Pursuer's voices farther bore, like these.
From man to man went round the swift halloo,
"The rear-guard see, how lazily he flees !"
Thus nearer they to Lackawaxen drew,
With greater haste, since closer trailed the savage clue.

That horsemen, calm and lone, again they saw,
When there ; and he, to ford the river near,
Rode in, inviting death by border law.
A rifle cracked. Without a sign of fear
He fell and sank, unmourned by e'en a tear.
And why so died ? T'was answered by a yell—
A fierce war-whoop, that rose so loud and clear,
Behind their ranks, blood curdling when it fell,
That man to man drew close as though in fear of hell.

Behind, ahead, around them then arose,
"Woach, woach-ha-ha-hach, woach !" A battle cry,
As much of savage wilds a part as those,
Who voiced its fearful accents to the sky,
In earnest there to battle, do, or die.
It told the story of that horseman's act.
Decoy, he gave for friends his latest sigh,
And Hathorn's men grew pale to note its tact,
Which yielded up a life to trap them by that fact.

Olde Ulster

Pursuers and pursued ! So Hathorn found,
Retreat he must, to shelter with his men,
And deemed it well when reached the higher ground—
A neighboring hill ; which rose from out a glen,
And seemed a heaven to his army then.
From thence to south, as there the river runs,
They saw, glad sight to weary Wantage men,
To where, dream like, the old Blue Mountains rose,
Beyond which lay their homes, between which lay their foes.

Scarce time had they to plan, and less to rest,
For ere, of boulders, half their works were reared,
A horseman rode up hill from north of west,
(That route less steep the very one they feared)
Who bore a flag of truce as bold their works he neared.
The horse stepped up that path of adamant,
As though his rider's cause the task endeared.
That rider's form, his eye, his plume aslant,
All knew by fame were his—and he, the warrior Brant.

A man of war, and stern yet dignified ;
He reined his steed within an easy hail,
And calmly faced the men, whose greatest pride
Was him to slay, and live to tell the tale ;
Yet seeing, owned him brave to win or fail.
In clarion tones proclaimed he to them all,
Surrendered then, no life, nor limb should ail.
But Hathorn's men, consulting o'er the call,
Defiantly declared, " We'll win the fight or fall."

From out the ranks, fired by imprudent zeal,
A shot that instant grazed Brant's nearer side ;
And he, in scorn, slow wheeled his horse's heel
And rode from sight. Then battle cries replied,
And rifle shots were poured from every side.
Upon the 'leagured band from foes unseen ;

Minisink

Whose fury thus the battle to decide,
Kept rocks and trees, antagonists between,
Each firing when the other scantily was seen.

From hour to hour the even battle raged,
And bullets crashed against the trees and stones ;
And oft, when aim against a chance was waged,
Went crashing through some human bones,
As life for rashness thus sometimes atones.
Then triumph raised its fierce exultant yell
Whilst blank despair controlled the victim's moans.
So died the brave, as history doth tell,
Wade, Middagh, Shepherd, Mead, who in that battle fell.

The sun to westward wheeled his blazing car,
The river rolled its flashing waters by,
While Hathorn's men through heat and worse by far,
Dread thirst, fought on beneath the cloudless sky.
When these at last had dark despair brought nigh,
De Witt fell wounded—powder all was spent—
No chance was left except to flee or die.
Yes flee, and leave their wounded as they went,
Their cries for mercy with the roar of battle blent.

That chance for life, the last, they took it—fled.
Then victors rushed to victims overtake !
Then blood in torrents flowed, by vengeance shed !
Yet even it, that vengeance did not slake,
Nor one dread blow avert for mercy's sake.
There Tusten, for the helpless wounded host,
Remained and made a plea 'twas vain to make ;
'Then died with them, the last one at his post,
A noble man and true, whose death ennobled most !

CHARLES E. STICKNEY

From "Woodburn"

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK

Terms:—Two dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

TO THE SUBSCRIBERS to whom OLDE ULSTER has been mailed is being sent the following circular:

“The second volume of this magazine is about closing. The editor has carried out a purpose of many years in gathering for preservation the old records of the county we all love. The work has been *con amore*. The receipts have been just enough to pay expenses of printing, postage, photographing, engraving, etc. His work on the periodical has been given willingly. But the editor feels that he should not be required to do so for a third year. The cost in cash of getting out each monthly number has been \$70, or \$840 per year. The price per year must be raised from \$2.00 to \$3.00 or the publication suspended. The consent of at least three hundred of the present subscribers to an increase must be obtained before the number for January, 1907 is issued, or even set up. Is your interest sufficient to help in this?”

The responses received have been very favorable. Still it has not reached three hundred, and many prompt replies are still needed.

SIXTY NEW PIANOS

During the months of June, July and August
the above Pianos were

*Rented to Wealthy
Cottage Owners*

in the Catskills. These Pianos were used but
little, and we will warrant them as good as
new. All of these Pianos are strictly high-
grade and

*Are Reduced in Price
From \$35 to \$100*

Do not wait until they are all gone, but call at
once and select for immediate or future de-
livery. Purchases can be made on easy pay-
ments if desired. Ask to see the Pianola and
Pianola Pianos.

W. H. RIDER,

MUSIC HOUSE,

304 Wall St, Kingston, N. Y.

THE CLINTON

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,
KINGSTON, N. Y.
Near O. & W. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

RONDOUT
SAVINGS BANK

Assets	- -	\$2,730,275.59
Liabilities	- -	2,558,716.69
Surplus ^{in Par} Values	-	<u>\$171,558.90</u>

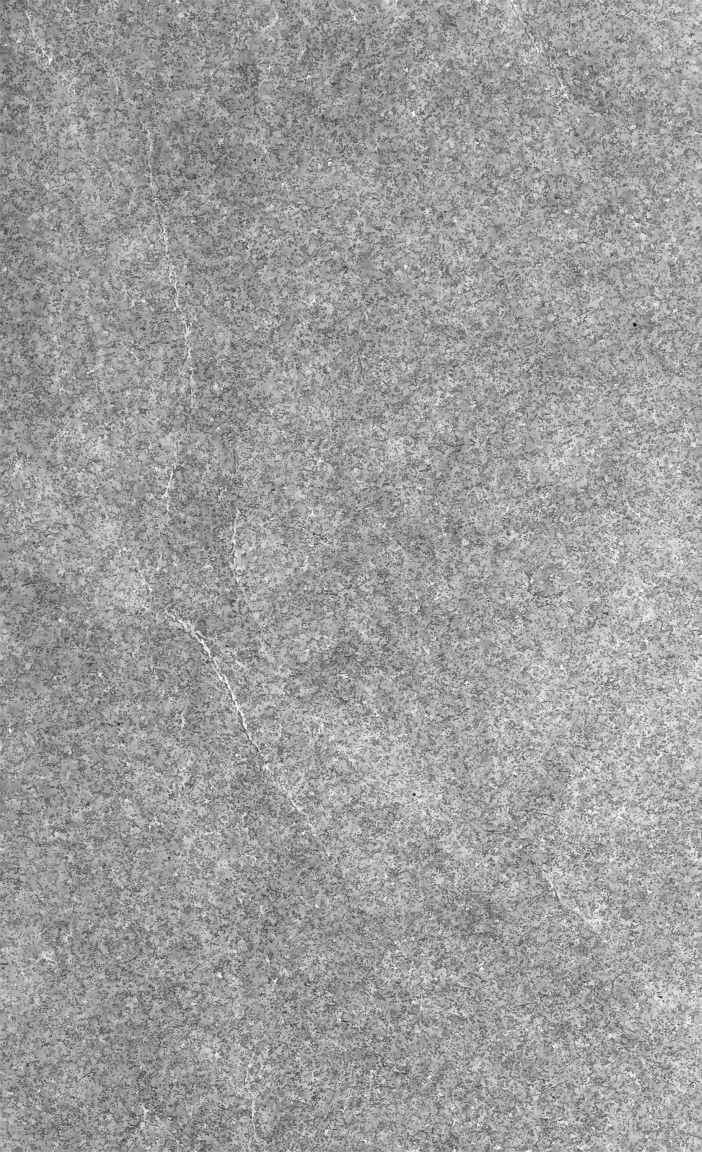
VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

CHRYSANTHEMUMS

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905 can still be
obtained.*





ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres* CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, }

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. II

DECEMBER, 1906

NO. 12

	PAGE
The Esopus Before Chambers Came	353
Shank's Ben and Runnip	361
The Anchorage.....	363
Dutch Five-Finger Rhymes.....	365
Kingston, the Capital of the State	369
Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family	370
Lineage of the Van Etten Family	376
The Hudson	382
Editorial Notes.....	384

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

~~~~~

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the De Vinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume. Price until Jan 15, \$15, after that not less than \$20, and probably \$25.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. II

DECEMBER, 1906


No. 12

---

---

## *The Esopus Before Chambers Came*

---

 **H**N September, 1609, Henry Hudson sailed his little vessel, the *Half Moon*, up the river which bears his name. His employers, the Dutch East India Company, did nothing towards the settlement or development of the beautiful region he had found for them. They had employed him to discover a northeast passage to India. He had not been able to make his way north of Norway, Sweden and Russia to the Pacific, and the discovery of the river called by his name had been an incident resulting from his violation of their orders not to sail to the west.

During the next four years adventurous Dutch ships had visited "The River of the Mountaynes" to buy furs and, having obtained a cargo, departed to dispose of their profitable venture. Not a settler had

come to the territory. In 1613 two little buildings had been erected on Manhattan Island with a stockade. These were to store peltries. A few goats and rabbits had been turned loose, but even these had died. In 1614 Hendrick Christiaensen, who, up to this time, had made ten successive trading voyages to the river, and had been very successful, built Fort Nassau on Castle Island (four miles below Albany) and became its commander. Adrian Block spent the winter of 1613-14 on Manhattan Island and built there a small vessel, the *Onrust* (Restless).

By this time the merchants engaged in trade with the Indians on the *Mauritius* river (as it began to be called) planned to have exclusive rights there. On October 11th, 1614, a charter for "The New Netherland Company" was granted with a monopoly of the trade for three years from January 1st, 1615. The fort on Castle Island was strengthened and a few more soldiers and traders sent there. Jacob Eelkens was now in command, and negotiated with the Indians the celebrated treaty at Tawasentha (now Kenwood) which lasted until the Revolutionary War, and which was always referred to by them as "The Silver Covenant Chain." Eelkens removed the fort from the island to Tawasentha. Here the fur trade flourished during the existence of the New Netherland Company.

In 1621 the great Dutch West India Company was chartered. This powerful corporation "took possession" in the spring of 1622 but nothing was done to occupy during that year. In the spring of 1623 the subscription books were closed, the company organized, and in March the ship *New Netherland* sailed from

Holland with the first colonists, a company of Walloons. Eighteen families went up to Fort Orange (as Fort Nassau was now named) and by mid-summer they were reported to have Indian corn "nearly as high as a man." Some of these Walloons, or French Protestants from Flanders, went to the South (Delaware) river; some to the Fresh (Connecticut) river, while others located on the west end of Long Island at *Waal-bogt*, or Walloon's Bay, now corrupted into Wallabout Bay.

Until this year there is no evidence of any settlement on the Hudson river. The soldiers and traders at Albany came and went without seeking a residence there. Not a white woman is known to have been in the colony.

We now propose to go into the documents themselves.

"This province of New Netherland was then immediately occupied and taken possession of by the said company [the West India Company] according as circumstances permitted, as is the case of all new undertakings. For which purpose they caused to be built there, since the year 1623, four forts, to-wit: two on the North river, namely, Amsterdam and Orange, one on the South river called Nassaw, and the last on the Fresh river called The Hope."

Preceding the above is this:

"In the year following the discovery, namely in 1610, some merchants sent a ship thither from this country . . . . in the year 1615 they built on the North river about the Island Manhattans a redoubt or little fort." (See *Col. Hist. N. Y. Vol. II., page 133.*)

On the 30th of April, 1633, the Lords States General, in seeking reliable information of affairs at New Netherland asked the Deputies Noortwyk, Duyst van Voorhout, Tienhoven and Swarzenberg what limits were in possession of the West India Company? They replied:

“We occupy Mauritius or the North River; where there are two forts, Orange and Amsterdam; and there is moreover one House built by the Company [House of Good Hope on the Connecticut River, now Hartford],. That is the most of the population.” (*Col. Hist. Vol. I., page 107.*)

“In the years 1622 and 1623 the West India Company took possession, by virtue of their charter, of the said country, and conveyed thither in their ship, the New Netherland, divers colonists under the direction of Cornelis Jacobsz. Mey, and Adriaen Jorissz. Tienpoint, which Directors, in the year 1624, built Fort Orange on the North river, and after that, in 1626, Fort Amsterdam on the Manhattes. In all which garrisons were maintained. For further security Fort Good Hope was also erected in 1633, on the Fresh river.” (*Same volume, page 149.*)

“Since the year 1623 the incorporated West India Company caused four forts to be erected, two on the River Mauritius, and one on each of the others; the largest, which their Honors named New Amsterdam, stands on the point formed by the Mauritius and the other [East] river already mentioned; six and thirty miles [Dutch miles or leagues] further up, is another fort called Orange; that on the South river is named Nassaw, and that on the Fresh river the Good Hope, in which the Company have since continually maintained garrisons.” (From page 181 of same volume. *Journal of New Netherland. 1641-6.*)

“Since the year 1623 four forts have been built there by order of the Lords Majors, one on the south point of Man-

---

*The Esopus Before Chambers Came*

---

hattan island, at the junction of the East and North rivers, and named New Amsterdam, where the staple right of New Netherland is designed to be. Another, named Orange, is in the Colonie Renselaerswyck, thirty-six Leagues higher up on the west side of the last named river, three leagues below the Kahoos, or Great Falls of the Mohawk kill; but there has never been, as yet, any difference with foreigners about that [North] river. On the South river stands fort Nassou, and on the Fresh river, the Good Hope. In these four forts there has always been some garrison from the beginning to the present time, though just now they are all in a very poor condition, both as regards themselves and their garrison." (From same volume, page 263, *The Remonstrance of 1649.*)

"Immediately after obtaining the charter the Honorable Directors sent divers ships to New Netherland with people and cattle, which people, being for the most part servants of the aforesaid Company, purchased many and various lands; among others, on the North (*alias* Maurice) river, Staten Island, Pavonia, Hoboocken, Nut Island and the island of the Manhattans was built Fort Amsterdam and subsequently the city of Amsterdam. A very extensive tract of country was also purchased from the Natives, being Mahicanders, 30 leagues up the North river, where Fort Orange was founded on behalf on the Company, and afterwards the Colonie of Renselaerswyck." (From *Description of the Boundaries of New Netherland*, same volume, page 542.)

"The Directors, in the year 1624, built Fort Orange on the North River and Fort Nassau on the South River, and after that Fort Amsterdam on the Manhattes. In all which garrisons were maintained, and trade was carried on in those several districts with yachts, sloops and other crafts." (From *Eccles. Rec. N. Y., Vol. I., page 188.*)

The question then arises when the Esopus began to be mentioned and when the redoubt there was built.

The earliest mention of the name is upon the "Octroy map of 1614" where the word is found under the name of the *Woranecks*, a tribe of Indians located on that map on the east side of the Hudson opposite the present Kingston, as if it was another name for that tribe. In "Wassenaer's *Historie van Europa*, Amsterdam; 1621-1632," speaking of the Indians he says, "In one place, Esopes, are two or three tribes."

In the log of the ship *Rensselaerswyck*, which arrived from the Texel at the Manhattans March 4th, 1637, and proceeded up the river there are two references to the Esopus. Both just mention the fact of reaching the mouth of the Esopus, meaning the Rondout creek. One calls it "*de groote eesoepes*," or great Esopus. No mention is made of anything besides the stream.

There is no reference to any one living here before the coming of Thomas Chambers in 1652. Whence then came the statement found in so many histories that there was a fort here in 1614, or at least a trading post? This brings us to the origin of the claim.

The English seized New Netherland in 1664. The Dutch authorities protested. Sir George Dowling, the English Ambassador to the States General, in presenting his case in 1665 claimed in a communication addressed to them

"That that spot lyes within the limits and is part of the possession of his [the King's] subjects of New England and that those few Dutch that lived there have lived there merely upon connivance and sufferance."

He claimed that it was England's by right of dis-

---

*The Esopus Before Chambers Came*

---

covery. The States General replied that the possession by the Netherlands of the territory

“Exceeds forty and fifty years, which is the longest time that a title by possession may be acquired ; for it is now over forty that we are in possession of the town of New Amsterdam with its forts, and more than fifty years since we are in possession of Forts Orange and Esopus the one and the other with the lands and countries depending thereon.”

It will be noticed that it is not said that there was a fort at Esopus fifty years before (in 1615) but that we have been fifty years in possession of the region where Forts Orange and Esopus were at the time when the letter was written. When was the fort built which is thus noted in 1665? On September 15th, 1657, the Directors wrote to Petrus Stuyvesant

“We do not deny that a redoubt at the *Esopus* for the defense and protection of our inhabitants there would be not only useful, but also necessary.”

So it was not built at that date. The exact date of its erection cannot now be ascertained. But we know that at the Indian attack on Wildwyck June 7th, 1663, it was reported that the soldiers at the redoubt had seen no Indians. This shows the existence of the redoubt two years before the time of the reply to Sir George Dowling in 1665.

There remains to be considered the deposition of Catelyn Trico, made October 17th, 1688. We quote all that is germane therefrom :

“That she was aged about 83 years ; that she was born in Paris ; that in 1623 she came to this country with a ship called

‘Ye Unity;’ Arien Jorise, commander; it being the first ship that came here for the West India Company; that on reaching Manhattan they sent two families and six men to Hartford, Connecticut; two families and eight men to the South river and left eight men at N. York; and the rest of the passengers went with the ship as far as Albany, which they called ‘Fort Orange;’ that when the ship came as farr as Sopus, which is  $\frac{1}{2}$  way to Albany, there they lightened ye ship with some boats yt were left there ye yeare before by ye Dutch that had been there tradeing with ye Indians upont there oun accompt & gone back to Holland, & so brought ye vessel up; there were about 18 families aboard who settled themselves att Albany & made a small fort; and as soon as they had made themselves some hutts of Bark the Indians came and traded with them.’

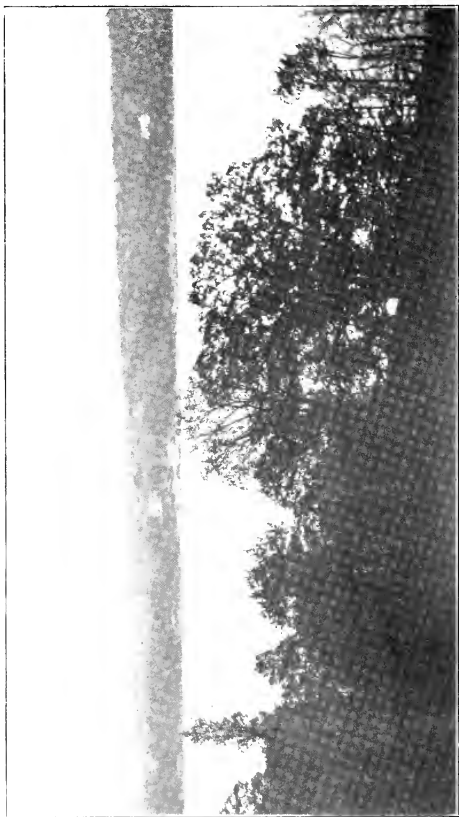
Of this it may be said that it is the affidavit made by a woman of eighty-three years of a circumstance sixty-five years before. The boats may have drifted to Kingston Point with the tide and she could not know that they had been left by Indian traders. From the incorporation of the West India Company in 1621 it had a monopoly of trading on the river, and if private vessels had been visiting the river in 1622, the year before the deponent came, they would not have reported to the company that they had left vessels at the mouth of the Esopus (Rondout) creek. She is certainly in error in one statement. The vessel which brought the colonists in 1623 was the *New Netherland* and not the *Unity*, and the *Eendragt* (Unity) was the vessel which brought over the colony of Kilian van Rensselaer in 1630. She was the wife of Joris Jansen de Rapalle. Their daughter Sarah, born in Albany, June 9, 1625, was the first white child born in New Netherland.



This deposition has been the basis of claiming proof of a settlement. It proves nothing. The colonists of 1623 were the first to come. Stray vessels had visited the river before that date. It is certain that Hudson was ashore in Ulster county in 1609 to visit the Indians, and a claim to a settlement in 1609 because the crew of the *Half Moon* had come ashore in Ulster county on that voyage would be just as tenable. Nothing in the way of proof of a permanent resident, or of a post for defense or trade has yet appeared to show any date for beginning our history before the coming of Thomas Chambers in 1652. No one can question the buying of furs along the river during those early years, but the logs of the vessels trading show that these furs were brought aboard and not stored on shore. These vessels were on hand as soon as the ice went out of the river in the spring.



IN THE STORIES of the Indian raids in Ulster county during the Revolution the marauding party was almost invariably led by two Indians who are called Shank's Ben and Runnip. Their names, more correctly are Ben Schenk and John Renhope. They were of the old Esopus tribe and were living, with the remnant of that family, on the territory between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers, in what is now Delaware county, when the war broke out. A letter from them is in existence in which they complain of aggression on the part of the settlers and threaten to take to the war-path unless outrages are stopped. As they did not begin their raids until the last years of the war there may have been something in their complaints.



*The Anchorage of Laughan's Fleet*

---

## *The Anchorage*

---



INGSTON, at that time the capital of the State of New York, was burned by the British under General John Vaughan during the afternoon of October 16th, 1777. But one house was left standing, and the enemy retreated to their ships and re-embarked within three hours. On the 17th the fleet of "upwards of thirty sail" proceeded up the river destroying houses on either side until they reached a point just north of the village of Saugerties, and opposite the house on the east shore of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, where they anchored. Here they lay for a week, and continued their marauding. Among the buildings they destroyed were those of the chancellor and many others.

The journal of the Council of Safety says, under date of October 22nd, 1777: "The enemy now lies opposite Sagherties." On that day it was reported :

"Two houses, one the property of Judge Smith, on the east side ; a sloop and barn, likewise two houses, with their appendages on the west side were burned."

And on the 23rd

"On the west side a sloop was burned on the stocks."

We present a view of the anchorage of the British

fleet at Saugerties during that week. It is taken from the west side of the Hudson. The white house towards the right of the picture, and upon the opposite shore, is the Chancellor Livingston residence. The anchorage must have been to the left of the picture at the junction of the east channel of the river with the west channel. Here alone would there be sufficient room for the whole fleet.

Here during the month of October, 1777, for one whole week more than thirty vessels of the British navy lay in all their pomp and circumstance of war representing the might of the British navy, and yet rendered impotent by the surrender of Burgoyne. Here on this same spot in 1807, just thirty years thereafter, in front of the same residence of Livingston lay anchored the "Clermont" on her trial trip to Albany. The British fleet, with all its mighty power, was not able to reach that city. Nor had it any power but to destroy. The single vessel of the latter day was unarmed. The might of no mistress of the seas was on her decks. And yet she would reach Albany next day, while in her bosom was throbbing a potency which was to subdue every nation under heaven, and revolutionize civilization. No spot on earth can present more forcibly the supremacy of ideas over the noise and threatenings of force.

The grounds from which this picture is taken are those of the late Lieutenant Commander Mason, of the United States Navy. He named his place "The Anchorage," though without any reference to the history off shore. No more appropriate name could have been chosen as a matter of history or sentiment.

---

## Dutch Five-Finger Rhymes

---



THE home life of the Dutch settlers of New Netherland and of their descendants was full of warmth and cheer. Parents and children lived in an atmosphere of mutual sympathy. The little things taught by parents to their children are always an index of the relations sustained by the members of a household to each other. These minor matters of the days of infancy are never forgotten in after life. It is proposed in this paper to speak of some rhymes remembered by every one whose memory goes back to the days when mothers and grandmothers gathered the little ones about the knee to while away an evening hour, or fill in the lagging moments of a dreary day of rain or storm.

Who does not remember the stories told on his five fingers when standing at the knee of such a loving mother or grandparent? And who thus taught what each finger represented has ever forgotten what usually ended on the *kleine pinkertje*! Let us recall some of these lessons of our infancy. In the first the usual order is reversed.

Pinkske,  
Goud rinkske,  
Lange liereboom,  
Biertapper,  
Opsnapper.

Little finger,  
Gold ringer,  
Long harp player,  
Beer drawer,  
Up snapper.

All the others begin with the thumb :

Duimelot had een vischje gekocht,  
Likkepot had het t'huis gebrocht,  
Lange liereboom had het gebakken,  
Ringeling was het weg gaan zetten,  
En't Kleine Ding had het opgevreten.

Little thumb had bought a fish,  
Lick-the-pot had brought it home,  
Long-harper had it baked,  
Ring-finger had set it away,  
And Little-finger had devoured it.

Then *Duimelot* meets with another adventure which is told thus :

Duimelot is in't water gevallen,  
Likkepot heeft hem er uit gehalten,  
Lange Jaap heeft hem t'huis gebrocht,  
Korte Knaap heeft hem in't bed geleid,  
En dat kleine, kleine Pinkje heeft alles gezeid.

Little-thumb fell into the water,  
Lick-the-pot pulled him out,  
Long-cut brought him to the house,  
Short-servant laid him in the bed,  
And that little, little finger has said all the prayers.

Or your finger may have been injured. As the mother winds around it a clean, white bandage she says to comfort you

Die heeft in de sloot gelegen,  
Die heeft hem er uit geholpen,  
Die heeft hem een schoon hemd aangedaan,

---

*Dutch Five-Finger Rhymes*

---

Die heeft hem op zijn bed geleid,  
En die heeft hem goé nacht gezeid.

This has in the ditch been lying,  
This one has it out been helping,  
This has put a clean shirt on it,  
This has laid it on its bed,  
And this has said good-night to it.

It is drawing near bed time and the hint is given:

“Naar bed, naar bed,” zei Duimelot,  
“Eerst nog wat eten,” zei Likkepot,  
“Waar zullen we’t halen,” zei Lange Jaap,  
“In moeder’s kastje,” zei Korte Knaap,  
“Dan zal ik zeggen,” zei Pinkelingen,  
“Dat gij lui snoept van moeder’s dingen.”

“To bed, to bed,” says Little Thumb,  
“First eat some more,” says Lick-the-pot,  
“Where shall we get it?” says the Long-cut,  
“In mother’s cupboard,” says Short-servant,  
“Then I shall say,” says Little-finger,  
“That you lazy ones stole of mother’s things.”

It is bed time surely, and you are told

Daar komt de man met zijnen stok ;  
Hij roept “Tien uren heit de klok.”  
En doet zijn deurtje open.  
“Klepperman van tienem, ’t is nog geen nacht !  
De handjes gaan al klapperdeklap,  
De voetjes gaan al trap, trap, trap,  
Klepperman van tienem, ’t is nog geen nacht.”

There comes the watchman with his stick ;  
He calls : “Ten hours says the clock !”

---

*Olde Ulster*

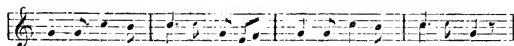
---

And sets the door wide open,  
“ Watchman for ten, 't is not yet night !  
The little hands continue to clap ;  
The little feet continue to tramp ;  
Watchman for ten, 't is not yet night ! ”

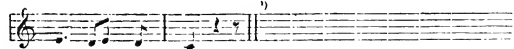
Nevertheless you are gathered into a pair of welcome arms and, nestling there, you soon forget your protest and all you remember are the haunting strains of these words sung sweetly, softly and slowly :



1. Slaap kind - je slaap! daar buiten loopt een schaap, een  
2. Slaap kind - je slaap! daar buiten loopt een schaap, daar



'schaap met witte voet - jes, dat drinkt zijn melk zoo zoet - - - jes ;  
bui - ten loopt een bon - te - koe, het kind - je doet zijn oog - jes toe,



Slaap kind - je slaap.  
Slaap kind - je slaap.

“ Sleep, little one, sleep !  
Out of doors there runs a sheep !  
A sheep with four white feet ;  
That drinks its milk so sweet ;  
Sleep, little one, sleep.

“ Sleep, little one, sleep !  
Out of doors there runs a sheep ;  
Out doors runs a spotted cow,  
Its calf has shut its eyelids so :  
Sleep, little one, sleep. ”



*KINGSTON, THE CAPITAL OF THE STATE*

---

The first legislature of the State of New York convened at Kingston on the 9th of September, 1777, and sat until the 7th of October of that year—the capture of the defenses of the Highlands by the British.

The third session of the legislature convened at Kingston on the 24th of August, 1779, and sat here until October 25th of the same year when it adjourned to Albany. Thus Kingston was the capital for the second time. It sat again in Kingston from April 22nd, 1780, to July 2nd of that year. This was the third time the town was thus honored.

The sixth session of the legislature was in Kingston from January 27th, 1783, to the 27th of the following March. For the fourth and last time here was the seat of government.

Preparatory to the coming for the third session the following correspondence is noticeable :

“ MARBLETOWN Dec'r 5th, 1778.

“ S'r, Inclos'd I send your Excellency a letter I Rec'd from Mr. Dumond &c. and also a list of the Names of such of the Inhabitants of the town of Kingston, who are willing to board the Members of the Legislature, in case your Excellency should think proper to appoint that place, for the Meeting of the next Legislature. The Town of Hurly is much nearer than Saulsbury or Henry Jansen's. Those Gentlemen who chooses to keep Horses can have them well kept and at a Reasonable rate at those places out of town.

“ I am farther Inform'd that rooms for the Senate and assembly will be provided. What is wanting in my opinion, is a house for yourself and family. The lowest paid at Poughkeepsie the last setting (at lest as far as I know) was ten Dol-

lers pr week. Some Gentl'n Paid fourteen. I am S'r with  
Great Esteem your Most humble Ser't

“LEVI PAWLING

“To Gov CLINTON”

(The enclosed letter)

“KINGSTON Dec'r 2, 1778

“Sir, Agreeable to our Resolution of yesterday we have  
taken a Tour among the Inhabitants of this Town respecting  
the Entertainment of the Legislature at the next Sessions. A  
List of the Persons who are willing to Board them will be de-  
livered to you by Mr. Dumond—as to the price from the best  
calculation we are able to make, will be nine Dollars p Week.  
We are, Sir, Your most Obed't Serv't

“JOHN DUMONT            CHRIST'R TAPPEN

EGBERT DUMOND        JOSEPH GASHERIE

D: WYNKOOP, JUN

“To The Hon'ble LEVI PAWLING, Esqr.”



*LINEAGE OF THE CHRISTIAN MEYER  
FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II., page 318*

(XX.) JOHANNES MYER<sup>3</sup> (John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Chris-  
tian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties 19 Feb., 1746; married in Kings-  
ton 16 Nov., 1774, SELETJE (CELIA) SNYDER, b. 21  
May, 1753, dau. of Colonel Johannis Snyder and  
Rachel Swart, his wife. Johannes Myer died 5 Janu-  
ary, 1829, and Seletje died 24 May, 1827. Colonel  
Johannis Snyder commanded the First Regiment  
Ulster County Militia during the entire Revolutionary

---

*The Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

War and was a member of the first Assembly of New York State in 1777, and was re-elected several times. Johannes Myer was usually called Johannes Myer, Jr., and was a signer of the Articles of Association in 1775 and was a soldier of the Revolution, serving in the regiment of his father-in-law. He was an elder in the church in Katsbaan, and resided west of the village of Saugerties along the present West Shore Railroad on the farm known as the "Wells Myer farm," which is still in the possession of his descendants. Here he long kept an inn, and among his frequent guests was Aaron Burr, with whom he had become acquainted while in the military service, and who took great pleasure in lodging with him on his journeys by land to Albany along the "Old Kings Road." He was known as "Oom Hans," and he had, in after years, many tales to tell of nights spent with Colonel Burr exchanging stories around the open fireplace after they had lighted their pipes. He was a fifer at the battle of Saratoga. Pay abstracts preserved in the War Department at Washington show records of his services in 1779 and 1780. Children:

a (144) William<sup>4</sup> b. 20 Sept., 1775; d. 5 Sept., 1850.

a (145) John Snyder<sup>4</sup> b. 16 Oct., 1776; d. 29 Jan., 1842.

a (146) Leah<sup>4</sup> b. 10 Feb., 1778; d. 19 Jan., 1849.

b (147) Benjamin<sup>4</sup> b. 27 Nov., 1779; d. 17 Mar., 1792.  
Never married.

a (148) Tobias<sup>4</sup> b. 28 Nov., 1781; d. 28 June, 1861.

a (149) Rachel b. 8 Nov., 1783; d. 14 May, 1855.

a (150) Peter<sup>4</sup> b. 24 Jan., 1786; d. 10 July, 1821.

a (151) Abraham<sup>4</sup> b. 10 Nov., 1789; d. 1 July, 1828.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- a (152) Henry<sup>4</sup> b. 21 Nov., 1791; d. 17 July, 1862.  
b (153) Sarah<sup>4</sup> b. 29 Nov., 1793; d. 18 April, 1878.  
Never married.

All of the above children were born at Saugerties.

(XVIII.) HENDRICUS MYER<sup>3</sup> (John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y.; bap. at Kbn. 26 Dec., 1742; m. at Kingston, N. Y., 3 May, 1780, NEELTJE HEERMANS (widow of Johannes Mynderse), b. 21 Sep., 1752, dau. of Gerrit Heermans and Geertje Schermerhorn. Hendricus d. 30 Sep., 1793. Neeltje d. 11 Oct., 1805. He was a signer of the Articles of Association at Kingston in June, 1775, and served as Ensign in the First Regiment Ulster County Militia during the Revolution. He was a farmer and resided at Saugerties. Children:

- a (154) Sarah<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 4 Feb., 1781.  
a (155) Jannitje<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 30 June, 1784.  
a (156) Johannes Mynderse<sup>4</sup> b. at S. 16 Jan., 1787.  
a (157) Maria<sup>4</sup> b. " " 31 Aug., 1790.  
a (158) Geertje<sup>4</sup> b. " " 22 Jan., 1793.

(XIX.) MARIA MYER<sup>3</sup> (John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 2 Nov., 1743; m. HEZEKIAH WYNKOOP, b. 26 Apr., 1750, son of Tobias Wynkoop and Leah Legg. Maria d. 2 Mar., 1820. Hezekiah d. 19 June, 1839. He was a soldier of the Revolution and resided at Saxton, Ulster county, N. Y. Children:

- b (159) Sarah<sup>4</sup> b. 19 Aug., 1775; m. 7 June, 1794, Merchant Lawrence (widower), b. 1 Feb., 1768; d. 16 Mar., 1831.  
b (160) Leah<sup>4</sup> bap. 5 Oct., 1777; m. Roswell Lawrence.

---

*The Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

- b (161) Tobias<sup>4</sup> b. 19 Feb., 1780; m., 1st, Polly Suydam, b. 1 Dec., 1792, d. 11 Apr., 1850; m., 2d, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Van Steenburgh. Tobias d. 28 Oct., 1860.
- b (162) Evert<sup>4</sup> bap. 7 Nov., 1784; m. Polly Allen b. 30 May, 1790, d. 29 Dec., 1872. Evert d. 2 Mar., 1855.

(XXIII.) LEAH MYER<sup>3</sup> (John Wilhelm<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 27 Nov., 1753; m. 21 Nov., 1779, at Kingston, N. Y., JOHANNES SNYDER (widower), b. 28 Aug., 1750, son of Colonel Johannis Snyder and Rachel Swart. Leah d. 13 June, 1823. Johannes d. 15 Oct., 1815. Children:

- b (163) John<sup>4</sup> b. 11 Sep., 1781; m. Anna Snyder, b. 21 Aug., 1784, dau. of Martinus Snyder and Tryntje Newkirk. John d. 11 Sep., 1872. Anna d. 5 Sep., 1857.
- a (164) Sarah<sup>4</sup> b. 2 Sep., 1785; m. 2 Sep., 1804, Benjamin Myer, b. 9 May, 1783.

(LV.) PETER MYER, JR.<sup>3</sup> (Johannes<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y.; bap. at Kbn. 26 Dec., 1754; m. BARBARA LANGJAER, bap. at K. 22 Oct., 1752, dau. of Jacob Langjaer and Maria Kokin. Peter d. 9 June, 1827. Barbara d. 28 Oct., 1828. Both are buried on the farm where they had lived in the town of Ulster, near the Sawkill bridge. Peter and his brother Jesaias owned this farm together and after Peter's marriage he bought his brother's share. The parents of Barbara, when she was a young child, came from Wurtemberg, Germany, and settled at Shandaken. The father was a weaver. During the Revolution the Langjaers feared

to remain there because of the border warfare with Tories and Indians and they removed to what is now known as the "Reuben Brink farm" at Mount Marion, where Peter met and married her. He was a signer of the Articles of Association and served in the Fourth Company, First Regiment, Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. Children:

- a (165) Maria<sup>4</sup>      bap. S. 15 Apr., 1781.
- a (166) Catharina<sup>4</sup> bap. K. 28 July, 1782.
- a (167) Leah<sup>4</sup>      b.      24 Sep., 1783.
- a (168) Levi<sup>4</sup>      bap. K. 11 Dec., 1785.
- a (169) Solomon<sup>4</sup> bap. K. 11 Mar., 1787.
- a (170) Margaret<sup>4</sup> b.      1 July, 1788.
- a (171) Christina<sup>4</sup> b.      22 Sep., 1790.
- b (172) Annatje<sup>4</sup> bap. Woodstock, 10 Apr., 1793; d.  
Aug., 1796.
- a (173) Sarah<sup>4</sup>      b.      21 Aug., 1796.

(LVII.) WILLIAM MYER, JR.<sup>3</sup> (Johannes<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b. at Saugerties, N. Y., 5 Aug., 1758, (bap. at Kbn. 23 Aug., 1758); m. at Kingston 17 May, 1787, RACHEL MYER (30), b. 6 Apr., 1764, dau. of Petrus Myer and Mareitje Louw. William d. 21 July, 1840. Rachel d. 9 Sep., 1848. William after marriage purchased a farm at Saxton six miles northwest of Saugerties on which he lived during his lifetime. He became a member of Katsbaan church 11 Aug., 1787, his wife having been previously received, 29 Dec., 1781. He was a soldier of the First Regiment Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. Children:

- a (174) Levi<sup>4</sup>      bap. Kbn. 1 Nov., 1787.
- a (175) Rebecca<sup>4</sup>      bap. Kbn. 17 May, 1789.

---

*The Lineage of the Christian Meyer Family*

---

|         |                          |    |                                     |
|---------|--------------------------|----|-------------------------------------|
| a (176) | Simon Peter <sup>4</sup> | b. | 14 Nov., 1790.                      |
| b (177) | Andrew <sup>4</sup>      | b. | 29 July, 1792; d. 13<br>Aug., 1793. |
| a (178) | Tjerck <sup>4</sup>      | b. | 20 May, 1794.                       |
| a (179) | David <sup>4</sup>       | b. | 15 Mar., 1796.                      |
| b (180) | Ephraim <sup>4</sup>     | b. | 13 Jan., 1798; d. 12<br>Nov., 1818. |
| a (181) | Sarah <sup>4</sup>       | b. | 23 Nov., 1800.                      |
| a (182) | Wyntje <sup>4</sup>      | b. | 15 Nov., 1802.                      |
| a (183) | Mary <sup>4</sup>        | b. | 19 Jan., 1804.                      |

(LIX) ABRAHAM MYER<sup>3</sup> (Johannes<sup>2</sup>, Christian<sup>1</sup>) b at Saugerties, N. Y., 5 Mar., 1762; m. at Kingston 3 Dec., 1789, ANNATJE DUBOIS, b. 11 Mar., 1770. Abraham d. 26 July, 1821. Annatje d. 11 Oct., 1839. Both are buried in Main Street Cemetery, Saugerties. He was a soldier of the Revolution in the First Regiment Ulster County Militia. Children:

|         |                    |                  |                                     |
|---------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------------------------|
| a (184) | Moses <sup>4</sup> | b. at Saugerties | 1790.                               |
| b (185) | Annatje            | bap. at Kbn.     | 20 Jan., 1793.                      |
| b (186) | Lena               | bap. at "        | 22 Nov., 1794;<br>died in infancy.  |
| a (187) | Johannes           | bap. at "        | 3 June, 1796.                       |
| b (188) | David              | bap. at "        | 17 May, 1798;<br>d. 21 Jan., 1833.  |
| a (189) | Roelof             | bap. at Kbn.     | 29 May, 1800.                       |
| a (190) | Jonas              | bap. at "        | 20 Sep., 1802.                      |
| b (191) | Benjamin           | bap. at "        | 17 Nov., 1804.                      |
| b (192) | Solomon            | bap. at S.       | 10 Feb., 1807;<br>d. 24 July, 1851. |

*To be continued*

*THE LINEAGE OF THE VAN ETTEN  
FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. II, page 347*

[In some manner part of the line of the Van Etten family was transposed in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., page 347. Besides this the compiler neglected to include the daughters of Jacob Jansen van Etten and Annetje Ariens. It is deemed best to re-publish the lineage given in the November number.]

(I.) JACOB JANSEN VAN ETTEN<sup>1</sup> married in Kingston ANNETJE ARIENS VAN AMSTERDAM 11 January' 1665. Children:

- (2) Jan<sup>2</sup>: Baptized January 3, 1666.
- (3) Sytje<sup>2</sup>: Baptized March 25, 1668; married Jan Everts Terwilliger.
- (4) Adrian<sup>2</sup> (Arien): Baptized June 26, 1670.
- (5) Pieter<sup>2</sup>: Baptized ——— ———
- (6) Nollotie<sup>2</sup> (Petronella): Baptized ———; married Aldert Roosa.
- (7) Heiltje<sup>2</sup>: Baptized April 21, 1679; married William Van Vredenburg.
- (8) Emanuel<sup>2</sup>: Baptized December 29, 1681.
- (9) Tietje<sup>2</sup>: Baptized February 24, 1684; married Evert Roosa.
- (10) Jacobus<sup>2</sup>: Baptized May 2, 1686.
- (11) Geesje<sup>2</sup>: Baptized December 25, 1688; married Jacob Jacobse Decker.

Of the above sons, Jan and Arien resided and died



---

*Lineage of the Van Etten Family*

---

in Ulster county. Pieter and Jacobus removed to Dutchess county about the year 1720-1721. Emanuel moved to Warren county, New Jersey, about the year 1715.

(II.) JAN VAN ETTEN<sup>2</sup> (Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married JANNETJE ROOSA, daughter of Arien Roosa. Children:

- (12) Arien<sup>3</sup>: Baptized August 15, 1693; married Sytjen Kuykendall.
- (13) Aaltje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized November 11, 1694; married Anthony Westbrook.
- (14) Jacob<sup>3</sup>: Baptized December 25, 1696; married Antjen Westbrook.
- (15) Marytje<sup>3</sup>: January 8, 1699; married Cornelis Ennis.
- (16) Annetje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized September 21, 1701; married Broer Decker.
- (17) Arriaantje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized November 7, 1703; married Aert Middag.
- (18) Rebecca<sup>3</sup>: Baptized March 17, 1706.
- (19) Rachel<sup>3</sup>: Baptized June 20, 1708; married Ritsert Kittel.
- (20) Lea<sup>3</sup>: Baptized April 29, 1711; married Thomas Keeter.
- (21) Catrina<sup>3</sup>: Baptized August 28, 1715; married Jan A. Rosa.

The children of Jan Van Etten with their families, nearly all settled in the Delaware valley in New Jersey or Pennsylvania.

(IV.) ARIEN VAN ETTEN<sup>2</sup> (Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married CATHERINE CROM. Children:

- (22) Annetje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized October 6, 1695.
- (23) Jacobus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized July 17, 1698.
- (24) Rachel<sup>3</sup>: Baptized July 17, 1698.
- (25) Gysbert<sup>3</sup>: Baptized October 6, 1700.
- (26) Arie<sup>3</sup>: Baptized April 5, 1702.

Arien died about the year 1702, and his widow was remarried to Hendrick Cortrecht December 6, 1703.

(V.) PIETER VAN ETTEN<sup>2</sup> (Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married EVA DE HOOGES. Children:

- (27) Annetje<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston August 26, 1698.
- (28) Johannes De Hooges<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston May 19, 1700.
- (29) Jacobus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston January 30, 1704.
- (30) Margarita<sup>3</sup>: Baptized March 2, 1707; married Johannis Kip.
- (31) Katrina<sup>3</sup>: Baptized May 27, 1711; married Franz Kool.
- (32) Benjamin<sup>3</sup>: Baptized December 4, 1715.
- (33) Petrus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized January 24, 1720: married Elizabeth Schriver.

(X.) JACOBUS VAN ETTEN<sup>2</sup> (Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married REBECCA ROOSA. Children:

- (34) Anna<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston January 7, 1711; married Gysbert Westfall.
- (35) Jan<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston March 29, 1713; married Rachel Westfall.
- (36) Hillegond<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston December 4, 1715; married Jan Mores.
- (37) Lea<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston October 20, 1717; married Aarant Traphagen.

---

*Lineage of the Van Etten Family*

---

- (38) Jacobus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston June 12, 1720; married Lea Van Vredenburgh.
- (39) Matthews<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston May 6, 1722; married Neeltje Van Wagenen.
- (40) Abraham<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston October 11, 1724; married Sara Van Steenburgh.
- (41) Isaac<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston March 12, 1727; married Heyltje Van Vredenburgh.
- (42) Benjamin<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston February 8, 1730; married Rachel Kip.
- (43) Rachel<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Rhinebeck August 1, 1731; married Andries Hermance.

Jacobus Van Etten died December 31, 1759, and is buried at Rhinebeck. Of the families of Pieter and Jacobus, some remained in Dutchess county, but the larger part of them located at or near Albany and some went to Canada.

(VIII.) EMANUEL VAN ETTEN<sup>2</sup> (Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married ANTJE DE HOGES. The baptismal records at Kingston and Readington, New Jersey, show the following children :

- (44) Jacobus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston February 14, 1703.
- (45) Anna<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston January 5, 1707.
- (46) Jacobus<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston March 14, 1708.
- (47) Johannes<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Kingston November 10, 1710.
- (48) Anna<sup>3</sup>; Baptized Kingston December 14, 1712.
- (49) Samuel<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Readington May 3, 1723.
- (50) Benjamin<sup>3</sup>: Baptized Readington May 19, 1726.

Emanuel's descendants changed the name to Van

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

Atta. Other lines of the Van Etten family spell the name Van Etta, Van Natten, Van Atten, Van Netten and Van Nette.

(XXIII.) JACOBUS VAN ETTEN<sup>3</sup> (Arian<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married CATRINA KOOL (COLE) 27 November, 1719.

Children :

- (51) Ary<sup>4</sup>: Baptized August 14, 1720.
- (52) Johannes<sup>4</sup>. Baptized December 26, 1721.
- (53) Gysbert<sup>4</sup>: Baptized December 1, 1723.
- (54) Ariaantje<sup>4</sup>: Baptized July 24, 1726.
- (55) Catrina<sup>4</sup>: Baptized January 5, 1729.
- (56) Maria<sup>4</sup>: Baptized August 4, 1734.
- (57) Albert Roos<sup>4</sup>: Baptized October 17, 1736.
- (58) Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>: Baptized May 30, 1742.

(LI.) ARIE VAN ETTEN<sup>4</sup> (Jacobus<sup>3</sup>, Arian<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married CHRISTINA DE WITT 26 November, 1748. The baptisms of their children are given in the Katsbaan church records. He was a signer of the Articles of Association in 1775. Children :

- (59) Maria<sup>5</sup>: Baptized October 4, 1755.
- (60) John<sup>5</sup>: Baptized June 5, 1759.
- (61) Jacobus<sup>5</sup>: Baptized March 29, 1764.
- (62) Elias<sup>5</sup>: Baptized August 26, 1766.

(LX.) JOHN VAN ETTEN<sup>5</sup> (Arie<sup>4</sup>, Jacobus<sup>3</sup>, Arian<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married MARRITJE FALKENBERG (VALKENBURG) at Kingston 4 March, 1792. He was a signer of the Articles of Association in 1775 and was a soldier of the Revolution, serving in First Regiment Ulster County Militia, Colonel Johannis Snyder, commanding, and in Third Regiment of the Line (Continental)

---

*Lineage of the Van Etten Family*

---

commanded by Colonel James Clinton. He was second lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain Isaac S. Davis in June, 1778. Their children were baptized in Katsbaan church. Children:

- (63) Jonas<sup>6</sup>: Baptized May 4, 1793.
- (64) Levi<sup>6</sup>: Born February 8, 1795.
- (65) Peggy<sup>6</sup>: Born July 8, 1799.
- (66) John Aaron<sup>6</sup>: Born May 19, 1801.
- (67) Sally Eliza<sup>6</sup>: Baptized June 2, 1805. Married Benjamin Winne. Lived in Albany.
- (68) Eva Marie<sup>6</sup>: Born August 11, 1810. Married Abel Barker. Died in Saugerties.

(LXVI.) JOHN AARON VAN ETTEN<sup>6</sup> (John<sup>5</sup>, Arie<sup>4</sup>, Jacobus<sup>3</sup>, Arien<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married REBECCA VREDENBURGH October 19, 1826. She was born May 20, 1808. Children:

- (69) William H.<sup>7</sup>: Born —.
- (70) John E.<sup>7</sup>: Born April 2, 1830; died April 30, 1904.
- (71) Nelson<sup>7</sup>: Born —; died —, 1869.
- (72) David<sup>7</sup>: Born —;
- (73) Angeline<sup>7</sup>: Born in 1844; died May 16, 1904; married Daniel M. Ballard.
- (74) Charlotte<sup>7</sup>: Born —;
- (75) George<sup>7</sup>: Born January 17, 1848.

(LXX.) JOHN E. VAN ETTEN<sup>7</sup> (John Aaron<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Arie<sup>4</sup>, Jacobus<sup>3</sup>, Arien<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married ADELAIDE GREENE. Children:

- (76) Jessie<sup>8</sup>: Born — —; married Dr. J. L. Preston.
- (77) John G.<sup>8</sup>: Born — —; married Anna North.

(78) Lawrence E.<sup>8</sup>: Born — — ; married Elizabeth Schoonmaker.

(LXXV.) GEORGE VAN ETTEN<sup>7</sup> (John Aaron<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Arie<sup>4</sup>, Jacobus<sup>3</sup>, Arien<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married KATHARINE MILLER. Children:

(79) Gertrude<sup>8</sup>: Born January 1, 1895.

(80) Ruth<sup>8</sup>: Born May 11, 1896.

*To be continued*



*THE HUDSON*

---

Proud stream ! the birchen barks that wont of old  
From cove to cove to shoot athwart the tide,  
The quivered nations, eloquent and bold,  
Whose simple fare thy shores and depths supplied,  
Are passed away ; and men of other mould  
Now o'er thy bosom their wing'd fabrics guide,  
All white with sails thy keel-thronged waters flee,  
Through one rich lapse of plenty to the sea.

Beauty and Majesty on either hand  
Have shored thy waters with their common realm.  
Here pasture, grove, and harvest-field expand,  
There, the rough boatman veers his yielding helm.  
From the sheer cliff, whose shadow broad and grand  
Darkens his sail, and seems his path to whelm  
With doubt and gloom ; till through some wild ravine  
A gush of sunlight leaps upon the scene !

I love thy tempests, when the broad-winged blast  
Rouses thy billows with his battle call,

---

*The Hudson*

---

When gathering clouds, in phalanx black and vast,  
Like armed shadows gird thy rocky wall,  
And from their leaguering legions thick and fast  
The galling hail-shot in fierce volleys fall,  
While quick, from cloud to cloud, darts o'er the levin  
The flash that fires the batteries of heaven !

How beauteous art thou, when, at rosy dawn,  
Up from thy glittering breast its robe of mist  
Into the azure depths is gently drawn,  
Or softly settles o'er thy bluffs, just kiss'd  
By the first slanting beams of golden morn ;  
Gorgeous—when ruby, gold, and amethyst  
Upon thy tessellated surface lie—  
The wave-glassed splendors of the sun-set sky !

And when the moon through wreaths of curdled snow,  
Upon thee pours a flood of silver sheen,  
While the tall headlands vaster seem to grow,  
As on thy breast their giant shadows lean.  
There is a mournful music in thy flow ;  
And I have listened 'mid the hallowed scene,  
Until loved voices seemed, in murmurs bland,  
Hailing me softly from the spirit land.

The deep Missouri hath a fiercer song,  
The Mississippi pours a bolder wave,  
And with a deafening crash the torrent strong,  
From the linked lakes, leaps to Niagara's grave ,  
Yet when the storm-king smites his thundering gong,  
Thy hills reply from many a bellowing cave ;  
And when with smiles the sun o'erlooks their brow,  
He sees no stream more beautiful than thou.

*(Knickerbocker Magazine)*

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

MANY OF THE SUBSCRIBERS desire to preserve this magazine by binding. A title-page and table of contents for Vol. II., will be prepared and sent with the number for January, 1907, to all who notify the editor.



OLDE VLSTER WILL BE ISSUED at \$3.00 a year hereafter, beginning with 1907. After that all the numbers of volumes I. and II. will be sold at that price for the twelve. Single numbers twenty-five cents each.



THE NOTICE IN THE NOVEMBER NUMBER of the advance to \$3.00 with the request that the editor be notified of renewals in time to prepare the January, 1907, number has met with a very favorable response. The three hundred consents have not yet been secured, although they seem certain to be reached, as the number of those who ask for a discontinuance is small. The editor asks that subscriptions be sent promptly. The printer must be paid in cash with every monthly issue.



---

*RARE BOOKS AND  
AUTOGRAPH LETTERS*

---

Catalogues issued regularly and  
sent gratis to prospective buyers

**W. F. STOWE,**

167 CLINTON AVE., KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

The Reliable Store Dress Goods and Silks

---

*THE CLINTON*

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts ,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.  
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

---

R O N D O U T  
S A V I N G S B A N K

---

|                                     |     |                     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|---------------------|
| Assets                              | - - | \$2,730,275.59      |
| Liabilities                         | - - | 2,558,716.69        |
| Surplus <sup>in Par</sup><br>Values | -   | <u>\$171,558.90</u> |

---

V A L E N T I N B U R G E V I N ' S S O N S

*A Great Variety of Blooming  
Plants for Christmas*

---

O L D U L S T E R ' S L A R G E S T F L O R I S T S

K I N G S T O N N . Y .

---

*Copies of each number of OLD<sup>E</sup>  
ULSTER for 1905 can still be  
obtained at twenty-five cents each.*

